

# ADIRONDACK PROFILES



By  
WILLIAM L. WESSELS



3EN

✓





### CORRECTION

On page 128 in the first line the date should read 1825 instead of 1885.

On page 187 in the first line of the third paragraph the date should read 1914 instead of 1814.

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY

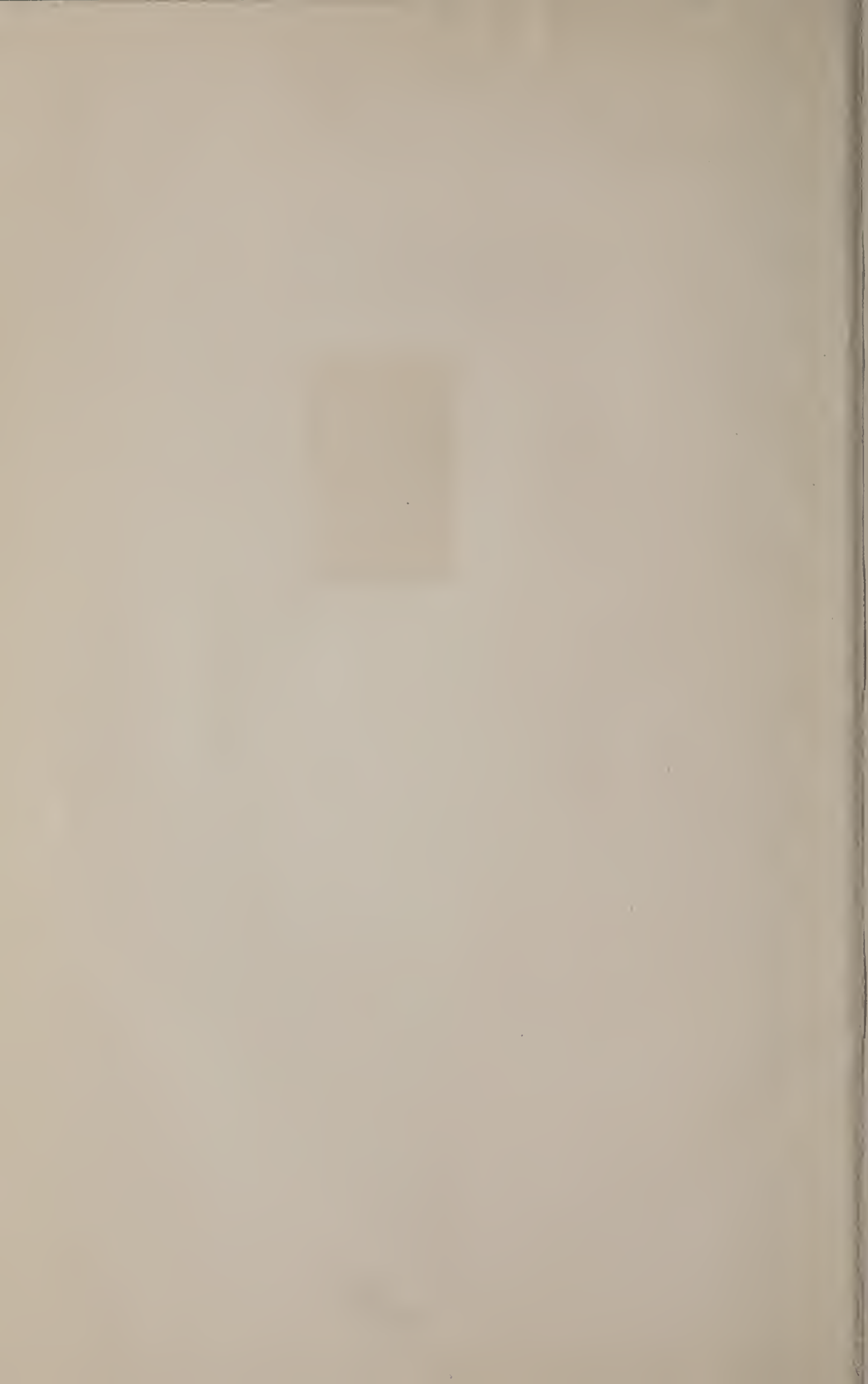


3 1833 01885 0385

GC

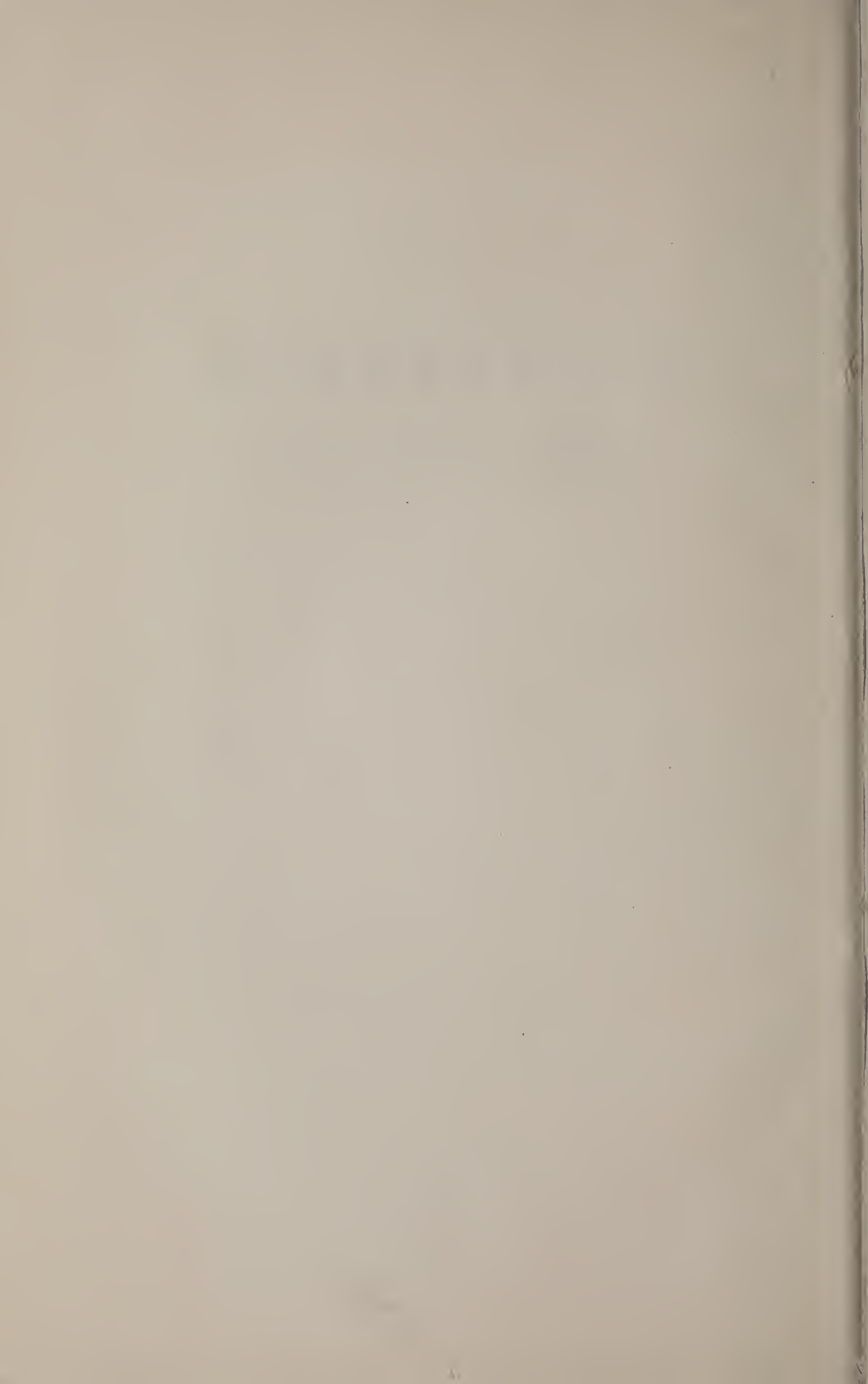
974.7

W518AD



# **A D I R O N D A C K P R O F I L E S**

By  
WILLIAM L. WESSELS



# FOREWORD

By  
LOWELL THOMAS

I wonder why more Americans are not inspired to write local history? The British always have been adept at this kind of scholarship; or so it seems. The British have a genius for producing the county historian, the village chronicler, the squire who saves the family estate from Time by embalming it in deathless prose. Indeed it's remarkable how often these writers turn out works of enduring value.

I wonder if our problem is simply this, that we tend to fall between the two stools of professionalism and triviality. Of course there are exceptions, perhaps enough in the past few years to indicate a trend. There is, for example, that absorbing and thrilling book, *CRIPPLE CREEK DAYS* by Mabel Barbee Lee. And now here we have *ADIRONDACK PROFILES* by William L. Wessels.

Author Wessels might be said to write in the British tradition of the local historian if he were not so unmistakably American. One thing is for sure, here is an able new author who has mastered the history of his region in northern New York State, those glorious mountains that not so long ago were the home of a superior people, the Iroquois. Wessels has the knowledge of the chronicler, and the inspiration of the enthusiast. His eye has missed little during his innumerable treks through the Adirondacks, or during his visits to the library. Luckily for us his pen has the gift to revive in vigorous prose what he has seen and read.

The result is neither dry nor trivial. In this local history you will find the American past in some of its greatest phases, as well as in some of its most colorful twists. Here you meet the dramatic and picturesque figures who lived in the Adirondacks, or who spent considerable time on the way in and out of New York's most impressive mountains. The list is long: Montcalm and Sir William Johnson, Burgoyne and Benedict Arnold, John Brown and James Russell Lowell, Ralph Waldo Emerson and Louis Agassiz. I was surprised to rediscover that even Robert Louis Stevenson spent some time at Saranac.

Nor should we overlook that beguiling Adirondack character, Edward Zane Carroll Judson. Do you recall him by his pen name, Ned Buntline? Surely all of us of the past generation remember the author of westerns, thrillers and sea stories, who above all, played the major role in making that swashbuckler, William Frederick Cody, an American household hero. It was Ned Buntline who added cubits to the fame of "Buffalo Bill" Cody. But Ned Buntline's masterpiece of fiction was his autobiography (see page 110).

Are you interested in boxing? Most of the world seems to be. Gene Tunney and Max Schmeling both trained at Speculator on Lake Pleasant (see page 166). Are you looking for a good murder? The Gillette case happened at Big Moose Lake (see page 170). Do you want historic buildings—houses, hotels, churches, town halls? Almost any page will do.

In short, here are the Adirondacks! Mr. Wessels gives us a brilliant portrait of New York's fabulous mountains, past and present, as he sketches his *ADIRONDACK PROFILES*.

FIRST EDITION

Copyright 1961  
By William L. Wessels

Published and Printed in U. S. A.  
By  
Adirondack Resorts Press, Inc.  
Lake George, N. Y.

Distributed by  
HAMILTON ADVERTISING AGENCY  
Blue Mountain Lake, New York



## INDEX TO PROFILES

	Page
Foreword by Lowell Thomas .....	5
About The Author .....	13
Sir William Johnson — Amsterdam and Johnstown .....	15
The Jessup Brothers — Hudson River and Lake Luzerne .....	21
Fort William Henry and Col. Ephraim Williams .....	24
Fort Ticonderoga .....	29
William Gilliland — Elizabethtown .....	31
Philip Rhinelander, Early Settler, Town of Wells .....	35
John Brown — Old Forge .....	37
Andrew Morehouse — Lake Piseeo .....	43
Professor Ebenezer Emmons — Mt. Marey .....	46
Glens Falls — Finch, Pruyn & Co. ....	50
Paul Searron — Schroon Lake .....	54
Barton Garnet Mines — North Creek .....	56
Early Iron Mines — Lake Champlain .....	61
Adirondaek Iron Mountain — Newcomb and Tahawus .....	63
John Brown, Abolitionist — Lake Placid .....	70
The Adirondaek Regiment of the Civil War .....	76
Sabael, Abenaki Indian — Indian Lake .....	79
Mitchell Sabattis — Long Lake .....	82
Dr. Joseph Duryea, Dr. John Todd — Long Lake .....	87
Rev. Thomas Baker — (Warren) - Minerva .....	91
John Hurd — Tupper Lake .....	95
General Hiram Duryea — Blue Mt. Lake .....	98
Dr. Thomas C. Durant and William West Durant — Raquette Lake ..	103
Ned Buntline — Blue Mt. Lake .....	110
Dr. William Seward Webb — The Fulton Chain .....	115

## INDEX TO PROFILES (Continued)

	Page
Robert Louis Stevenson — Saranac Lake .....	119
Dr. Edward Livingston Trudeau — Saranac Lake .....	123
Paul Smith — St. Regis Lakes .....	128
Judge Augustus C. Hand — Elizabethtown .....	133
Keene Valley Artists .....	136
Adirondack Literati .....	140
Glendale Lodge of Masons — Pottersville .....	144
Sacandaga Park — Northville .....	146
Richard Alexander Hudnut — Sacandaga Valley .....	154
Lake Placid Club .....	157
Adirondack Loj — Adirondack Mountain Club .....	161
Camp of the Woods — Lake Pleasant .....	164
Speculator — Lake Pleasant .....	166
Murder and Mayhem — Big Moose Lake .....	170
Early Adirondack Churches .....	172
The Adirondack Museum — Blue Mt. Lake .....	199



## INDEX TO ILLUSTRATIONS

	Page
McIntyre Range and Heart Lake from Mt. Jo (Courtesy New York State Department of Commerce) .....	Cover
Sir William Johnson .....	14
Joseph Brant .....	16
Sir William Johnson and Indian Chief .....	19
Fort Johnson .....	20
Jessup's Falls .....	23
Fort William Henry .....	27
Airview of Fort Ticonderoga .....	30
William Gilliland .....	33
John Brown's Home .....	39
Great White Pine .....	44
Professor Ebenezer Emmons .....	47
Mt. Marey Centennial Bronze Tablet .....	49
The Falls of the Hudson River at Glens Falls .....	51
Stagecoach in Front of Wells House, Pottersville .....	55
Henry Hudson Barton .....	57
Barton Garnet Mines, North Creek .....	58
Old Barracks, Fort Amherst, Crown Point .....	61
David Henderson .....	63
Adirondack Upper Iron Works .....	64
The Iron Dam .....	65
McIntyre Check .....	66
Iron Mountain .....	67
John Brown's Grave .....	72
John Brown's Last Speech .....	74
Col. George F. Nichols .....	77
Major John J. Cunningham .....	77
John Mitchell .....	80
Mitchell Sabattis .....	83
The Church in the Wilderness .....	85
Floating Log Bridge, Long Lake .....	89
Scene on Upper Hudson River .....	91
North Woods Club — Old Log House .....	92
North Woods Club House .....	93
Litchfield Park Chateau .....	96
General Hiram Duryea .....	98
General Abram Duryea .....	99
The Hedges (Former Home of Gen. Hiram Duryea) .....	101
William West Durant .....	105

## INDEX TO ILLUSTRATIONS (Continued)

	Page
Durant's Private Yacht "Utowana" .....	107
Ned Buntline .....	111
Ned Buntline's Home .....	113
Dr. William Seward Webb .....	117
Robert Louis Stevenson Home in Samoa .....	119
Robert Louis Stevenson and Party .....	120
Dr. Trudeau, The Huntsman .....	124
Dr. Edward Livingston Trudeau .....	126
Paul Smith's 1874 .....	129
Paul Smith .....	130
St. John's in the Wilderness .....	131
Judge Augustus C. Hand .....	134
"Old Tony" .....	136
Virgin Pine .....	139
Old Mountain Phelps .....	141
Christ Church, Pottersville .....	144
One of Early Engines F. J. & G. R.R. ....	146
Seanadaga Park Excursion Train .....	147
Fonda, Johnstown and Gloversville R.R. Ticket .....	148
All Aboard for Sport Island, Sacandaga Park .....	149
Rustic Theatre, Sacandaga Park .....	150
Prouty's Band, Sacandaga Park .....	151
Dance Pavilion, Sacandaga Park .....	152
Sacandaga Park Playground .....	152
Old Time Bathing Belles at Sacandaga Park .....	153
Living Room, Richard Hudnut Chateau .....	155
Lake Placid Club House (1912) .....	157
Harry Wade Hicks .....	159
Adirondaek Lodge from Southwest .....	161
Henry Van Hoevenberg .....	162
Camp of the Woods .....	165
Gene Tunney at Speculator .....	167
Max Schmeling at Speculator .....	168
Community Chapel, Big Moose Lake .....	171
St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church, Irishtown .....	177
Wesleyan Methodist Church, Long Lake .....	188
Northville Presbyterian Church .....	196
Blue Mountain House in 1874 .....	200
An Early Adirondaek Camping Scene .....	203

**T**HE author has lived a good part of his life in the Adirondacks and as the owner of an old time Adirondack hotel and a wide traveler over the mountains has known and met many of the old guides, hotel men and the unique figures of the days gone by.

This book covers the entire Adirondacks and gives profiles of men of both local and national note who have made Adirondack history.

This book is not a history but is an effort to recapture for today and tomorrow the great figures and times of the past. The chapter on early Adirondack Churches has been added to preserve for the future the facts that helped to make the Adirondacks a great country. The Profiles and Episodes form a part of the Adirondack Heritage.





## ABOUT THE AUTHOR

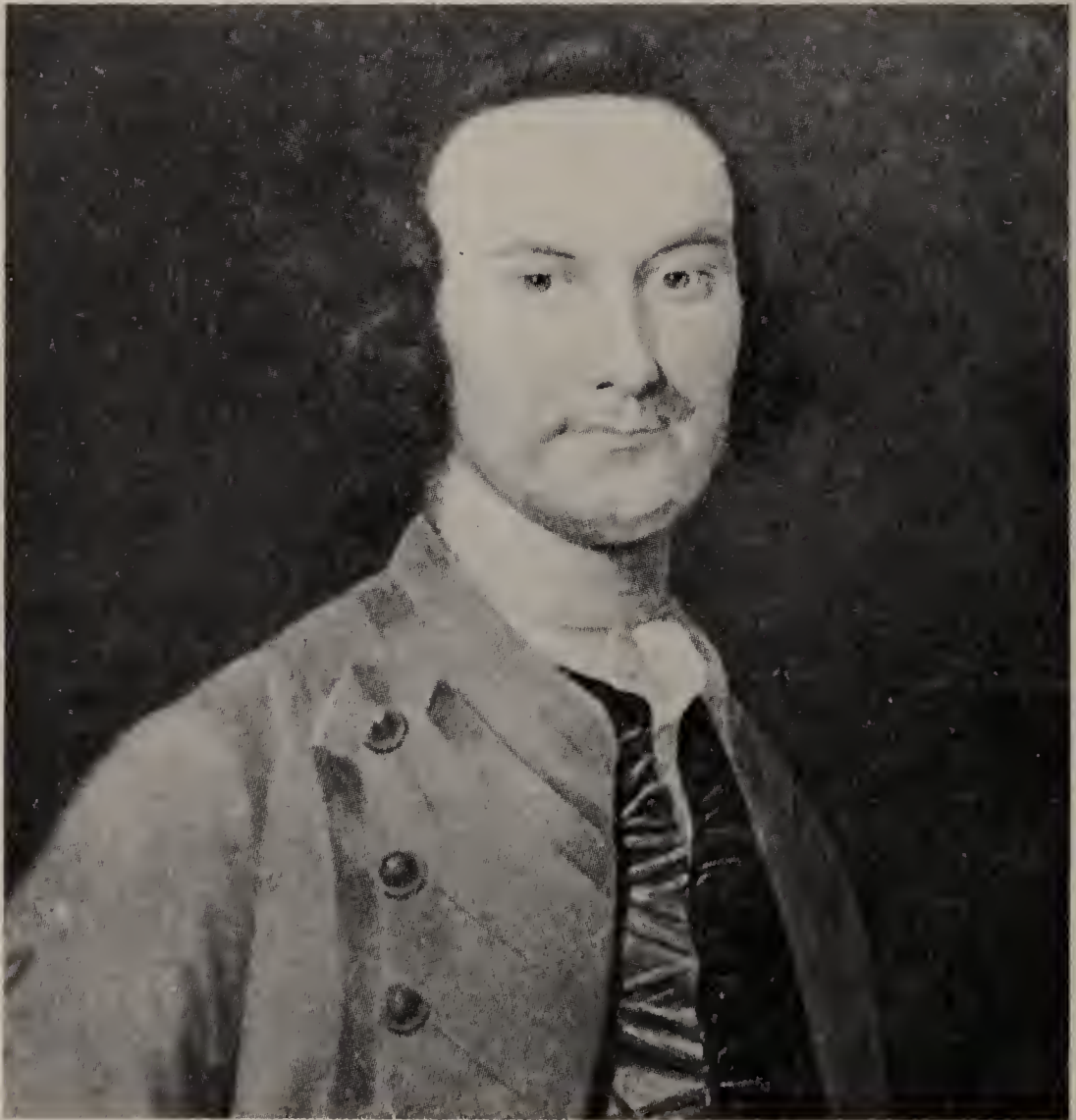
William L. Wessels, the author, was born at Gilboa, New York in the Catskills, a place that no longer exists as it is now a part of the New York City water supply.

Mr. Wessels' parentage on his father's side is all of Dutch descent, being early settlers of New Amsterdam, then of Kinderhook on the Hudson, then Fort Orange (Albany), and then of the Mohawk Valley country. His father was a Dutch Reformed Church minister and was brought up in Amsterdam, N. Y. One ancestor, who fought in the French and Indian Wars, was captured by the Indians and escaped; another, captain of batteaux men in the American Revolution, was captured in the last battle of the war at Johnstown and was taken prisoner into Canada (Everett Van Epps). His great grandfather, Luykas Wessels, served with the Albany militia and was at the battle of Oriskany.

Mr. Wessels' mother was of English descent, a Booth, the original settlers of Stratford, Conn. Another descendant on his mother's side was Lt. Bigelow, aide to Benedict Arnold on his famous march to Quebec in the American Revolution. Mr. Wessels was educated at Williams College and majored in history. He worked his way through college and for two summers put on a one man show of dramatic and humorous readings at Adirondack Hotels. In World War I, he was General Camp Secretary for the Army-Navy Division of the Y.M.C.A., and in World War II was a trouble shooter for the U.S.O. in various parts of the United States: New York, Vermont, Florida and Texas.

Mr. Wessels was hotel owner and operator for some years of the historic Blue Mountain House in the Adirondacks. He was chairman of the general committee of the Adirondack Mountain Club, New York State Conservation Department and the General Electric Co., of Schenectady, N. Y.; of the 100th Centennial Celebration in 1937; of the First Ascent of Mt. Marcy which had the first broadcast from Mt. Marcy by WGY. He was a member of the Committee of the Hudson-Champlain Celebration for Hamilton County and General Chairman of the Centennial Celebration of Indian-Blue Mountain Lake in 1958. He has hiked all over the Adirondacks and has climbed most of the higher peaks. He organized and was president of the Adirondack Historical Association at Blue Mountain Lake with its Adirondack Museum. He is treasurer and historian of the Church of the Transfiguration at Blue Mountain Lake and a recipient of the Distinguished Award from the late Bishop Frederick Barry of the Albany Diocese in 1957. He is a member of Montgomery County Historical Society, Adirondack Historical Association, Essex County Historical Society, St. Augustine Historical Society of Florida, Confederate Museum at Richmond, Va., and Saranac Free Library.

Mr. Wessels is married, has one daughter and three grandchildren and lives at Blue Mountain Lake. He is director of the Hamilton County Publicity Bureau.



*Sir William Johnson*

## SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON

Among the several Adirondaek Profiles, no one man has left a more lasting impression in the Adirondaeks and on American History than Sir William Johnson, superintendent of Indian Affairs for the British Crown. He was one of the first landowners in the Adirondaeks and was largely responsible for the winning of the North American Continent for Britain and its successor, the United States. As the leader of the Six Nations, a chief whom the Indians named Warraghiyegey (He-Who-Does-Much), an immigrant from Ireland, he was loved by the Indians, and he stands out like a beacon in his honest dealings with the Six Nations. He was an equal with them, lived with them and mated with them.

William Johnson came to America in 1738, a poor boy at the age of twenty-three. His uncle, Admiral Sir Peter Warren, gave him a job and he came to the Mohawk Valley and settled at what is now Amsterdam. Sir Peter Warren had married the widow of the deceased Governor William Cosby. Johnson came to Warrensbush on the south side of the Mohawk River where he set up a trading post. His customers were the Indians and his few white neighbors, a few Dutch families and the Palatine Germans. The Indians soon discovered that Johnson was an honest trader and he soon formed a firm friendship with the Mohawk Indians, the keepers of the Eastern Door of the Long House. It was not long before he had the fur business of other members of the Iroquois Confederation and he established branch posts for trading.

He soon was prosperous enough to build Fort Johnson or Mount Johnson as it was then called. He had acquired the indenture of one Catherine Weissenberg, a German Palatinate girl. She bore him two daughters and one son, John Johnson, who later in the American Revolution, was to become the most hated man in the Mohawk Valley. Sir William Johnson married Catherine as attested by the records of his will. Johnson acquired lands to the north on the Sacandaga River from the Mohawk Indians. He was a great hunter and fisherman. At his retreat, the Fish House, he took his friends for excellent trout fishing and deer hunting. These lands were north of the Blue Line.

After the death of Catherine, Molly Brant became the mistress of William Johnson and bore him several children. Molly Brant was a most intelligent Indian girl and this cemented the ties, the closer with the Mohawks. Tradition has it that Molly was the mother of Joseph Brant, who became one of the great leaders of the Iroquois Confederation and during the American Revolution was a scourge to the Mohawk Valley. Tradition has it that Molly Brant, once in one of her rages, threw a tomahawk that left its mark on the stair rail at Fort Johnson.



There are several families in New York State that trace their ancestry back to Sir William Johnson and among these stands out most prominently that of William Johnson of Tupper Lake. There was a Hyde family living in England in 1721 and a son, John Hyde, came to the Colonies. The descendant, Fenton Wesley Johnson, was born in 1866 and died in Boonville in 1941. He was a Methodist minister, and is the source of the Johnson family of Tupper Lake who came there after the big fire. Somewhere along the line, the Hydies became mixed up with an offspring of the Johnson family and this tradition has been carried down through the years. There has always been a Johnson in the family. William Johnson of Tupper Lake bears a strong facial resemblance to Sir William Johnson.

Joseph Brant, acting as secretary to Johnson, was sent to England by Johnson, acquired a command of the English language and was most



*Joseph Brant*

—Courtesy New York State Library



popular at the British Court. Molly Brant was wife, nurse and mother to Sir William Johnson. She nursed him in his last illness and, after the death of Sir William, she returned to her people.

It was mainly through Johnson's efforts that the French with their Indian Allies, the Abenaki and the Hurons, that America was lost by the French to the British. Among the members of the Six Nations, the Mohawks, the Keepers of the Eastern Gate of the Long House, had settlements that extended all the way from Albany to Utica. They claimed and used the area of the Adirondaeks which embraces in a large measure, the areas of Wells, Lake Pleasant, Long Lake, Blue Mountain Lake, the Fulton Chain and Raquette Lake. This area they claimed and used as their private hunting grounds and here they caught large numbers of beaver, otter and other pelts that had a ready mart with Johnson. The Mohawks labeled this country "Couehsachrage" which meant Beaver Hunting Grounds.

In the King George War 1744-1748, it was Johnson who saved Oswego on Lake Ontario. At the Great Conference of the Indians held in Albany in 1746, Johnson came dressed in the robes of a Mohawk Chief and secured the backing of the Six Nations and he was made colonel in charge of the Indian Allies. In the subsequent French and Indian Wars, he showed his mettle not only as Superintendent of Indian Affairs but as a commanding officer in the field, (See chapter on Fort William Henry), for which he was knighted and received 5,000 pounds from the British Crown.

Through the subsequent reverses suffered by the British and the Colonials when Montcalm succeeded Baron Dieskau, General Abercrombie was defeated at Fort Ticonderoga, Fort William Henry was destroyed, and Fort Oswego was lost. Sir William Johnson again rallied the Indian Alliance and under the command of General Jeffrey Amherst, Wolfe was defeated at Quebec and Johnson moved against Fort Niagara. This was the largest army of Indians ever recruited in North America, and was directed by Johnson.

When peace was settled, Sir William Johnson built a new manor house at Johnstown. It was not a fort like Fort Johnson but a gracious Georgian Mansion. He built another village nearby where he constructed a court house, a new Episcopal Church and the first free school in America. At Amsterdam he built Guy Park Manor for his nephew Guy Johnson, the nephew who had married his daughter.

Here at Johnstown the Six Nations assembled again and with the Mohawks he held court and led the life of the lord of the Manor with Molly Brant as his hostess. He sent his son to England to get some polish and while there he was knighted. When John returned he lived at Fort Johnson with his mistress. Sir John Johnson was never the man that his father was although he did know the Indian language better than his father.

Sir William brought over from England, Ireland and Scotland people to become his tenants. He even had his own harpist and fiddler at Johnson

Hall. Each summer, he spent much time at his hunting lodge at the Fish House, on the Sacandaga River, on the Great Klaie, the mountain meadows in the Adirondack Wilderness. Here he entertained notable visitors from England such as Lady Susan O'Brien, niece of the first Lord Holland and the sister of Lady Harriet Ackland.

Sir William never cheated the Indians; he bought land from them. He sold land to his tenants at a modest price. He encouraged farming, developed sheep raising and made available prize studs for breeding. My great-grandfather, a Dutchman, served Sir William at times in the field of transportation on the Mohawk with the pole boats (*batteaux*). When the American Revolution broke out he sided with the Americans and was Captain of *Batteaux* men through the war. He was captured at the last battle at Johnstown and was taken prisoner into Canada.

It is quite probable, that in the American Revolution, the Indians might have taken a neutral position if Sir William had been alive. But Sir John Johnson was a pompous man and he persuaded the Mohawks and the Senecas to side with the English. John Johnson headed the Royal Greens and with Joseph Brant they ravaged the Mohawk Valley and left behind some bitter memories.

Sir William Johnson built a stone church at Johnstown, an Indian Church at Danube, and he gave land to the Lutherans and the Dutch for their churches. He was the first Anglican layman in the Mohawk Valley. He was a devout communicant of the Episcopal church all his life. Johnson caused the erection of the court house and jail at Johnstown, as Tryon County had been formed and Johnstown was named the county seat.

The court house and jail were used both as a fort and a prison during the Revolution. George Washington inspected the same during his visit there in 1783. Bells were scarce in 1772 and there was erected a large iron bar bent in the form of a triangle, a clapper mechanically attached, and hung in the belfry to serve as a bell. The bricks used in the construction of the Court House were made in Holland.

Here took place many famous legal suits and among the lawyers taking part were Alexander Hamilton, Chancellor Kent, Aaron Burr, Thomas Kent and Judge Daniel Cady. This court house is the only Colonial Court House standing in the United States. Sir William Johnson founded St. Patrick's Lodge of Masons of which he was master; he was a trustee of Queens College, now Rutgers, and gave a helping hand to found Kings College (now Columbia University).

Johnson died in 1774 at Johnson Hall and his funeral was attended by a host of Irish, Scots, Dutch, Germans and Negroes. A new monument was unveiled to Sir William Johnson at the grave of "The Empire Builder" at St. John's Episcopal Church in 1951. This ceremony was preceded in historic St. John's by a Masonic rite headed by Nathan Turk, junior grand warden.





*"Ugh! I no dream anymore White Chief better than Indian"*

—Courtesy New York State Library

In 1776 the Johnson dynasty ended. Sir John Johnson fled to Canada from Johnson Hall with a remnant of his followers, by way of the Sacandaga River and the Fish House, through to Raquette Lake and thence north to Canada. Sir John came back in 1780 and ravaged the Mohawk Valley with his Indians, which has left over the years a sour taste. This has all been forgotten now as evidenced by the recent visit of another Sir John Johnson and Lady Johnson who spent several days visiting Fort William Henry at Lake George, Fort Johnson at Amsterdam, Johnson Hall at Johnstown, and Fort Plain, N. Y.



There is one final epitaph for Sir William Johnson. He engineered through the necessary channels the famous Totten and Crossfield Purchase. (See chapter on the Jessup Brothers.)

At the close of the American Revolution, the Mohawk Indians moved to a reservation in Canada and are still wards of the British Crown. It is a curious fact but there exists to this day a large colony of Mohawk Indians in Brooklyn. These Indians have developed a most unusual skill in steel work on bridges and high buildings. They are sure footed and have no fear of heights, and enjoy the reputation of being skilled steel workers.



*Fort Johnson*

—Courtesy Montgomery County Historical Society

Fort Johnson at Amsterdam is the property of the Montgomery County Historical Society, and during the past few years they have done a wonderful work in restoring the place to its original state in the way of furnishings. It is open daily for guided tours. Guy Park Manor at Amsterdam is a State historic site and is being restored by the State. It is open daily to the public. Johnson Hall at Johnstown is also a State owned historic site and has been completely restored to near its original state. It is open daily to the public.

**SOURCES:**

Montgomery County Historical Society, County Records at Johnstown of Tryon and Fulton County.  
Patrick J. Manning, Superintendent of Fulton County Office Buildings.  
History of the Albany Diocese — 1704 - 1723.

## THE JESSUP BROTHERS

Mention has been made in the opening chapter on Sir William Johnson of the Totten and Crossfield Purchase. The two brothers, Edward and Ebenezer Jessup had much to do with the project — the first sale of extensive Adirondack lands. They were the first big lumber operators in the Wilderness. We still have the names of "Jessup's Falls," "Jessup's Landing," and "Jessup's River," which feeds into Indian Lake. The Jessups had their origin in Stamford, Conn., and the two brothers moved into Dutchess County in 1744. They acquired large holdings of land and next moved on to Albany and extended their business operations.

They were close friends of Sir William Johnson, and of Governor Dunmore and Governor Tryon. As previously mentioned, Sir William Johnson as Superintendent of Indian Affairs for the British Crown, kept a close watch on land transactions between the white settlers and the Indians. At the close of the French and Indian Wars in 1759, the area around Lake George and the Upper Hudson was declared safe for settlers. The Jessup Brothers acquired large land holdings through their connections with Sir William Johnson and Governor Tryon.

One of their first grants from the Crown was in 1770 on the Hudson River, about ten miles above Glens Falls. Here they erected sawmills and a grist mill. They rafted their logs down the Schroon River and the Hudson to the "Big Falls" which they called Jessup's Falls. There was a "Jessup's Ferry" above the falls and a "Jessup's Landing," as the logs had to be toted around the falls by teams. At this site, now called Lake Luzerne, the Jessups with their mills, also erected homes for themselves. Here tradition has it that they lived in elegance of the best provincial society, in log houses that were spacious and comfortable, well furnished, and they entertained on a royal scale.

The Jessup Brothers' next large real estate venture was the Totten and Crossfield Purchase which was granted by the British Crown with the authorization of Sir William Johnson and Governor Tryon. The Indian deed was confirmed in 1772 and the event of the signing took place at Johnson Hall with Sir William Johnson presiding over the ceremonies between the Indians and the white men, with Governor Tryon as witness. The price was 1,135 British pounds and was for 800,000 acres of Adirondack lands which later turned out to be 1,150,000 acres. Ebenezer Jessup had in 1771 made an agreement with Governor Dunmore to remit to the British Crown or King George III the sum of 2,012 pounds. In the allotment of this purchase in 1773 we find in the records that Joseph Jessup, Jr.



had township No. 8 and Ebenezer Jessup, Township No. 17. Ebenezer Jessup laid out Townships Nos. 1-40 and received in compensation the sum of twenty-five cents an acre. Jessup was, with Archibald Campbell, the first great surveyor of the Adirondack lands. This tremendous tract was laid out in fifty townships of some 24,000 acres to each township. An unusual feature of the survey was it slanted northwesterly and southeasterly instead of north and south.

The accuracy of the survey of the Totten and Crossfield Purchase in later years proved to be of great historical interest. When Edward Litchfield, the wealthy hunter, acquired a tract of land near Tupper Lake, he became involved in a lawsuit with a Mr. George M. Sisson, who owned land south of Litchfield Park. The action was a nominal one for trespass but the real intent of the suit was to prove up the north line of the famous Totten and Crossfield Purchase. In the original Indian deed, the north line was stated as coming west from Crown Point or rather west, ten miles north of Crown Point. This line had been surveyed by Archibald Campbell in 1772. In his field book Campbell mentioned that the Indian Chiefs went with him on the survey and that he and his Indians came to a "high hill" which gave them an extensive view to the east. This was coupled with the fact that the "rum gave out" for the Indians and so the survey was not carried through to a completion. Litchfield claimed in his suit that the north line was a mile and a quarter too far north. But it was proven on a more complete investigation that Campbell had started from the northwest corner of the Macomb Purchase and ran the line east, and after going some thirty miles through the forests, he met another line run by an independent survey, made in the same year, coming fifty-five miles from the southeast, the end to mark the north boundary of the tract. This was the survey made by Ebenezer Jessup.

The fact that these two survey lines met at a given point was a dramatic climax. Three additional surveys were run and all established the north line of the Totten and Crossfield Purchase in the same location. The surveys of 1772-1773 are most remarkable as they were made by chain through primitive forests. This noted legal case was tried before Referee Henry T. Kellogg of Plattsburgh, and his decision was that the line between the Macomb Purchase and the Totten and Crossfield Purchase was correct when laid out in 1772.

The big deal with King George III was never consummated as the American Revolution broke out before the final details were completed. The deal was revived in 1785 and Governor Clinton was petitioned to grant the claim. We find some of the same names as appeared on the original patentees. The Jessups had acquired previously some 40,000 acres of land and had been issued a patent in 1774; some of this land was in Warren County, taking in Athol and Warrensburg.

*Jessup's Falls*

—Courtesy New York State Library

The Jessups were loyalists, so that they lost all of their holdings in this country. Their settlement at Jessup's Falls was burned. They fled to Canada at the outbreak of the American Revolution and fought with the British troops. Major Edward Jessup settled after the war in Prescott which is opposite Ogdensburg on the St. Lawrence and his descendants still live in Canada. Col. Ebenezer Jessup went to England after the war and he died in England. His descendant in the United States was Morris K. Jessup, the banker and philanthropist who was one of the men who started the movement for the preservation of the Adirondacks. The family name is perpetuated at Williams College in Jessup Hall where the author lived when a student in college.

---

**SOURCES:**

Edward Jessup and His Descendants, by Rev. Henry Griswold.  
Jessup, by John Wilson and Son of Cambridge, 1877.  
Legal Documents at State Education Building, Albany.  
Donaldson's History, Vol. 1, History of the Adirondacks.



## FORT WILLIAM HENRY

### Colonel Ephraim Williams

There is nothing in American history that is more gripping than the climactic battle for North America between the French and English. It all started when the French explorer Samuel Champlain landed on the shores of Lake Champlain near Fort Ticonderoga and mowed down a few Mohawk Indian chiefs. These were the first guns that the Mohawks had ever seen and this was the beginning of the long drawn out French and Indian Wars. The climax came in the period of 1755-1758 at Lake George.

Father Isaac Jogues, S.J., a missionary priest from France, had named the lovely lake, Lac du St. Sacrement, while on a visit to the Indians. He had entered the Jesuit Society in 1624, having been born at Orleans in 1607. He came to America in 1636 as a missionary. He is described as a modest, shy man and a finished scholar. He first visited Lake George when he was twenty-five years old. He was first captured by the Mohawks in 1642, tortured and maimed. He escaped and on his second capture was tortured and put to death. He was declared a martyr in 1646 and was canonized by Pope Pius XI in 1930, the first American Saint.

In 1755 Sir William Johnson, Superintendent of Indian Affairs for the British Crown in America, protector of the Iroquois Confederation and in particular of the Mohawk Tribe, keepers of the Eastern Gate of the Long House, wrote the following letter to the Board of Trade in London: "I am building a fort at this lake which the French call Lake St. Sacrement, but I have given it the name of Lake George, not only in honor of His Majesty but to ascertain dominion here." He brought in carpenters from New England and from the Dutch and German farmers in the Mohawk Valley and proceeded to build the fort.

A great expedition was planned against the French which was to end French rule for all time in America. General Edward Braddock was made commander-in-chief, with Governor Shirley of New England and Sir William Pepperell next in command. When the erection of the fort at Lake George was first brought up, Governor Shirley was not too enthusiastic about the same. There was a coolness between Governor Shirley and Colonel William Johnson. Johnson had a low opinion of the ability of Shirley as a leader of troops. We recall how General Braddock was about wiped out at Fort Duquesne and saved only by Colonel George Washington. Fort Niagara was abandoned by Governor Shirley, and there now remained the last stronghold at Lake George. Here General Johnson with his Indian Allies, and assisted by Colonel Ephraim Williams of New England, came to stop the onslaught of the French. General Johnson had had no great military experience, nor had Colonel Ephraim Williams. The



French were already at Crown Point with 6,000 men. General Johnson marched from Albany with 1500 men and arrived at Lake George August 28th.

On September 3rd, the Baron de Dieskau moved down from Fort Frederick (Crown Point) to Fort Ticonderoga and thence down Lake George to attack Johnson's forces of some 3,000 provincial troops and about 250 Indians (mostly Mohawks). When General Johnson arrived at Lake George and was informed of the advance of Dieskau, he convened at once a council of his officers. At this council meeting King Hendrick, when someone suggested a small advance party to pave the way for the attack, said: "If they are to fight they are too few, if they are to be killed they are too many." Then the suggestion was made that the detachment be divided into three bodies. Hendrick gathered up three sticks from the ground and said: "Put them together and you can't break them; take them up one by one, you may break them easily." The Council decided that Colonel Williams, with 1,000 Provincials supported by 200 Mohawks, lead the way with Colonel Whiting second in command.

Colonel Ephraim Williams was born in 1714 in Newton, Mass., which was a frontier settlement, exposed to the raids of the Indians. He came of Welsh stock, his ancestors having emigrated to America about 1630 and first settled at Roxbury where his grandfather was a minister of the gospel. His parents died and he became the protege of Abraham Jackson, his maternal grandfather, and was trained for commercial pursuits. He made several trips to England, Spain and Holland. When the French and Indian Wars broke out in 1740, he had settled at Stockbridge. He was commissioned a captain and entrusted with the command of the Massachusetts line of forts west of the Connecticut River. He made his headquarters at Fort Massachusetts on the present site of Adams. He joined Governor Clinton at Albany in 1746 for the projected invasion of Canada which never took place. During his absence the fort was razed by the French under Rigaud de Vaudreuil. The fort was rebuilt in 1748 and Col. Ephraim Williams was placed in charge. In August of that year he saw considerable action against French and Indian raids that he repulsed. In recognition of his military abilities, he was made Major, Lieutenant Colonel and then Colonel.

He was assigned for duty with his regiment to the northern frontier and made rendezvous at Albany. Here he deposited the will he had made, calling for the establishment of a free school that was to be Williams College in the township of Fort Massachusetts in western New England and provided that the township should be called Williamstown.

Colonel Williams, as previously mentioned, had had considerable Indian fighting experience but not too much military training. He was a gallant soldier and was doing his duty. He advanced, with King Hendrick in the van on horseback. The French and their Huron allies had prepared an ambush. According to tradition, some Senecas with the French, fired

shots to warn their Iroquois brothers, the Mohawks, of the ambush. Colonel Williams was caught in the middle of the first battle. He at once spread his men on a hill and he took a position on a rock which now stands as the monument to his memory. Colonel Williams was shot and King Hendrick had his horse shot from beneath him and was stabbed to death with a bayonet. Lt. Colonel Whiting took command and ordered a retreat and thus saved most of the force.

General Johnson, on receipt of the news of the battle, sent reinforcements at once with himself at their head. General Johnson was wounded in the leg but the provincial troops, inspired by this stand that had been made, jumped the breastworks with their Indian allies and charged the French, who retreated at once, leaving behind a large number of their regular troops dead on the field of the battle. Baron de Dieskau who had been wounded was taken to the tent of General Johnson and his life was saved from the Indians who wanted to scalp him in redress for the life of Colonel Williams and King Hendrick.

In the meantime Colonel Blanchard, at nearby Fort Lyman, heard the shooting and with two hundred and fifty men of the New Hampshire and New Jersey regiments moved to the assistance of General Johnson. They arrived at the first place of the morning battle and came upon 300 Canadians and Indians looting the baggage of the Americans. They were slain to the last man and their bodies were dumped into a pond, the blood turning the water red, so that it was called "Bloody Pond."

Thus ended the battle of Lake George which really comprised three engagements and lasted all day. General Johnson in his official report stated that the loss of the French was more than 500 men, which included La Gardeur de St. Pierre, who had defeated George Washington on the Ohio the previous year. The provincials lost 262 troops, with the death of course, of the gallant Colonel Ephraim Williams, King Hendrick, Colonel Titcomb, Major Ashley, Captain Keyes, Ingersol and Captain Maginnes who died two days later of his wounds.

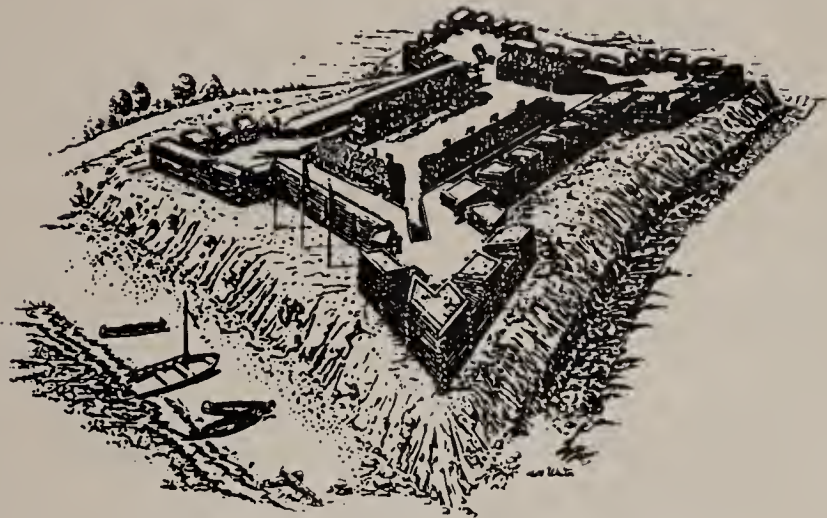
This great victory was the first defeat of the French and although General Johnson was not a military man, he had fought the French to a standstill. It assured the command of all important waterways and it was the first successful battle fought by provincial troops. These soldiers were taught their first great lesson and when the American Revolution came, it was these same men that brought victory at Saratoga and other battlefields. A full size monument stands today at Lake George in memory of King Hendrick and also a monument to Colonel Ephraim Williams although his body now rests in the Thompson Memorial Chapel at Williamstown. This is the college of Williams that he founded.

For his services in the defense of Lake George, and the defeat of the French, General Johnson was made a Baronet.

General Johnson had no sooner completed the new fort at Lake George when the French forces of some 155 regulars and their Huron allies led by Sir William de Rigaud de Vaudreuil attacked in 1756-1757.



They marched up the old Mohawk Trail and attempted to scale the walls of the fort by ladders. Previous fires had been lighted on the ice, which alerted the Fort for the attack. They attempted to fire the wooden fort of white pine logs but a heavy snowstorm saved it, though the nearby wooden buildings, boats and batteaux were lost. The French withdrew to Fort Carillon at Ticonderoga.



*Fort William Henry 1755-1757*

In August of 1757, the great French General, the Marquis de Montcalm, with a force of 8,000 French regulars and a big party of Hurons made the second attack on the Fort William Henry with great skill. The garrison was composed of some 2,000 men under the command of Colonel Munro. The fort housed many children and women who had fled there for safety. After a siege of six days and when the reinforcements requested from Fort Edward did not appear, Munro surrendered to Montcalm. Colonel Munro was given generous terms and a promise of safe escort to Fort Edward.

The Hurons, mad with anger at no scalps, overwhelmed the small guard of French regulars and there now took place one of the worst massacres in American history. Montcalm made an attempt to stay the slaughter but the Indians would not be stopped. The result was that some 500 lost their scalps. Montcalm then proceeded to raze the fort. He placed the bodies of the massacred victims on the ramparts, set fire to the fort and burned it to the ground. The Hurons, wild with their success, killed the wounded and sick and even opened the graves of the garrison cemetery and scalped the corpses.

Just prior to the attack on the fort, there had been an epidemic of smallpox in the fort. The Hurons contracted the terrible disease and carried it back to Canada and as a result, thousands of Huron Indians died. Montcalm made his last stand at Quebec where he lost his life in September, 1759 and France lost on the Plains of Abraham to the English and the Americans.

In 1758 Lord Abercrombie, using the ruins of Fort William Henry as a base, launched an attack against the French at Fort Ticonderoga with some 17,000 troops. This amphibious attack was led by Major Rogers and his Rangers in swift whaleboats. Next came the infantry in sailing boats, batteaux, canoes and hundreds of other boats that had been built at Fort William Henry. This great armada sailed down Lake George but it all came to naught. General Abercrombie was a poor general and could never quite make up his mind what to do. When he finally decided to advance he met a hastily thrown up entrenchment of logs and breastwork of brambles. He launched a piecemeal attack without artillery support. The French beat off this assault with only 3,200 troops. Abercrombie had to retreat back to Fort William Henry (in ruins).

We are today in the midst of a great discovery made by skin divers of a large number of boats on the bottom of the lake, sunk with heavy boulders not far from the ruined fort.

The next year, in 1759, there was made the final successful attempt to oust the French. An army of 11,000 men led by Lord Jeffrey Amherst attacked the French at Ticonderoga. The French made a token resistance, blew up the fort and retreated down Lake Champlain. Amherst took possession of the fort and renamed it Fort Ticonderoga.

Among the famous troops of the British Colonial Army was a detachment of the famous soldiers of the Black Watch; Major Rogers with his Rangers; 44th and 48th Regiments of British Regulars, and units of the Royal American Militia from New York, New Hampshire, Massachusetts and New Jersey. The actions in James Fenimore Cooper's *Leatherstocking Tales* are based upon the life at Fort William Henry. There were a great number of desertions at Fort William Henry from the American Militia, and the dungeons were kept full of prisoners as the Americans did not care for the British Commands. Major Rogers was on record as not liking the living conditions at the fort, and he camped outside the fort. The sanitary conditions were very bad.

After the American Revolution, Lake George and Fort William Henry had many famous visitors. Thomas Jefferson visited Lake George in 1791, accompanied by James Madison while George Washington was on a southern trip. Here Jefferson hunted and fished and, being a student of natural history, he wrote the following observation of the trees: "Those either unknown or rare in Virginia, were the sugar maples. In great abundance are the silver fir, the white pine, pitch pine and spruce pine; the paper birch as aspen with a velvet leaf."

During the last few years, Fort William Henry has been undergoing a restoration and today you will find this short lived but famous fort, restored and reconstructed as it looked just before its complete destruction by the French under Montcalm. It is open to the public and there are guided tours of the fort every day.

---

SOURCES:

Fort William Henry Restoration.

History of Queensbury, by A. W. Holden.

From A. S. Knight, publisher of the Adirondack Guide.



## FORT TICONDEROGA

This fort is the most important fort of American History still standing, having been restored as it was just prior to the American Revolution. This was the carrying place between Lake Champlain and Lake George. It was here that the French and English battled for the supremacy of the North American continent. When Samuel de Champlain, in 1609, found the Mohawk Indians encamped in the area, he attacked them and the first few shots from the first guns the Indians had ever seen, mowed down three Mohawk chiefs. This forever alienated the Iroquois Confederacy and set up the drama that culminated in the loss of America for the French to the English and their colonial allies.

The first fort built on this site was erected by the French in 1755 at the start of the French and Indian Wars and was named Fort Vaudreuil and the Grenadiers Battery. In 1756 the French started the erection of Fort Carillon, and this work was still unfinished in 1758 when General Abercrombie came down Lake George with an army of 15,000 men. The attack was a failure due to the incompetency of General Abercrombie and the fact that he could never quite make up his mind what to do. He retreated back up Lake George to where Fort William Henry had stood. Lord Jeffrey Amherst again attacked the fort in 1759 and captured it without much of a battle as Montcalm had retreated north to protect Quebec. Boulevarde, commanding the French forces, blew up the powder magazine, destroyed all the stores and retreated up Lake Champlain.

General Amherst repaired the fort, and a British garrison was placed there and held the fort until 1775 when Ethan Allen and his Green Mountain Boys surprised and captured the fort with the immortal words: "In the name of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress." Historians do not agree on this but it at least sounds good.

In 1776 a large continental army was concentrated at the fort and an expedition headed by Benedict Arnold set sail down the lake to attack Sir Guy Carleton at Valcour Island at the north end of Lake Champlain. In the action that took place, Arnold lost his fleet of boats but did accomplish one purpose — he held up the invasion of Burgoyne for one year. Among the many boats that took part in the action were the gunboats the "Royal Savage" and the "Philadelphia." The timbers from the first boat are a part of the Savage Inn near Plattsburgh; whereas the other boat, raised from the bottom of Lake Champlain by a retired army officer, the late L. F. Hagglund, is on display at Essex, N. Y. The "Royal Savage" was the flagship of the fleet.

General Burgoyne on his march to split the American armies in twain, invested the fort in 1777. Gentleman Johnny Burgoyne did what was



*Airview of Fort Ticonderoga*

considered the impossible. He had cannon dragged up to the summit of Mount Defiance and dominated the fort. General Arthur St. Clair had to give up the fort and retreat south.

After the surrender of General Burgoyne to General Gates at Saratoga, the fort remained in the hands of the British until the surrender of the British at Yorktown. Following the American Revolution the fort fell into decay through disuse. In the early 1800's, the State of New York deeded the property to Columbia University and Union College with some other state lands. William F. Pell of New York City leased the property and here he built a summer cottage on the grounds, and then in 1818 he purchased the property and the Fort has remained in the Pell family ever since.

The Pells have spent a fortune on the restoration of this historic fort. Here today one may see this outstanding 18th Century fortification and its museum with a most complete collection of war documents, historical prints and paintings, early firearms, armor and other war material. Here you see the restored headquarters room, office and bedroom of the officer of the day; the mess hall; the powder room; and the dungeons. The British kept a garrison there until 1780 when they abandoned the same. General Washington and General Clinton on a visit to the places of the American Revolution came to the fort in 1783 at the close of the war.

SOURCES:  
State Education Library, Albany.  
Historical Data at Fort Ticonderoga.



## WILLIAM GILLILAND

### Elizabethtown

To William Gilliland, the romantic and historical character, belongs the honor of being one of the first pioneer settlers in the Adirondacks.

Of the early French occupation and claims to the Adirondacks, adjacent to Lake Champlain, there are few traces left except in a few names: Au Sable (Sandy); Raquette (snowshoe); Schroon for Madame Scarron, wife of Paul Scarron, the French writer and wit; Luzerne for the Chevalier de la Luzerne, French Minister to the United States; Boquet River (French for trough); Chateaugay for French Chateau; Sabattis (corruption of Jean Baptiste).

The first grant of land in the Adirondacks was made to one Sier Robart the Royal Storekeeper in Montreal, in 1737. This tract was on the west side of Lake Champlain, above and below the Boquet River. The tract was surveyed but never settled during the French occupation. These lands passed into the possession of William Gilliland in 1763.

William Gilliland was born in Armagh, Ireland, in 1734. This adventurous Irishman fell in love with an Irish lady, older than himself. The family objected to the match and Gilliland joined up with the British Army for service in North America against the French. After four years of service in the 35th Regiment of the Line, he was honorably discharged in 1758 in Philadelphia. He came to New York and was taken into partnership with one Phagan, a wealthy merchant of New York and of the West Indies. Phagan was living at this time in New York where he was educating his children. Gilliland married Elizabeth Phagan on February 8, 1759, after a brief courtship, and he received from papa Phagan, a dowry of fifteen hundred pounds sterling. Gilliland was alert to business chances and having served in the French and Indian Wars, was aware of the great possibilities of lands on Lake Champlain. These lands were now available at cheap rates. He purchased first 2,000 acres of land from a Dr. Joseph Field, an absentee landlord for the sum of 100 pounds. He subsequently bought another 1500 acres; this acreage was in contiguous tracts and extended from the Boquet River to Split Rock on Lake Champlain. The purchases were made in 1764 and were surveyed in 1765. He made attractive propositions for settlers to come in and hold the land in fee, leasing at a small annual rent.

Gilliland proceeded to ship in goods and other supplies by batteaux and other boats from Albany to Fort Edward; this trip took eight days. He employed oxen for means of transport to get this goods to Lake George; this consumed two days. They reached the colony on June 8th, a thirty-day journey from New York. An old sawmill that had been built by the

French and was the barrier that General Abererombie failed to take, and was so recently finished in the French and Indian Wars, was taken over by Gilliland. Operations were begun at once on settling and the first house was erected, the first between Crown Point and Canada. The cattle that Gilliland had driven to Crown Point were ferried down the lake to Willsboro Falls. Here he erected a mill and by fall was shipping lumber to Ticonderoga. By October, 1865, Gilliland was hard at work surveying his lands.

The journal that Gilliland kept gives the details and the records of this survey; 25 lots that were 100 to 200 acres, were precise in their measurements. His explorations were extensive and the journal gives a graphic description of the Au Sable River and the Chasm. He surveyed 4,500 acres in the town of Westport which he called Bessboro for his daughter and another 7,000 acres on both sides of the Salmon River which he named Janesboro for another daughter, and that at Cumberland Head, Charlottesboro, for another daughter. By Royal Ordinance on October 7, 1763, the boundary line between New York and the Province of Quebec was established but was soon found to be indefinite. In 1766 Gilliland met at Crown Point in September with Sir Henry Moore, Governor of New York Province; General Carleton, Governor of Quebec; Robert Harper Esquire, astronomer of the expedition; Philip Schuyler of Albany and one of the commanders of American Revolutionary forces, and several others to establish the true boundary which proved to be three miles north of the line projected by the French surveyors. At the Treaty of Ghent, signed at the close of the American Revolution, the original French survey was found to be on the true line, showing the French survey was accurate.

A daughter, Jane Gilliland, drowned at Stillwater on the Hudson at the age of six, through the capsizing of a battcau. Her remains were buried at Stillwater. The Gilliland party that arrived at Willsboro consisted of William Gilliland, his wife Elizabeth, his mother Mrs. Jane Gilliland, his daughter Elizabeth, his niece Elizabeth Hamilton, his servant girl Rachel, McFardin and his Negro man Ireland, who arrived with two batteaux and loads of stores, having left New York with twenty-two wagon loads of stores, furniture and other items.

The first settlers in Elizabethtown, or Pleasant Valley, as it was called in the early days, came from Vermont around 1792. In a deed of sale made in 1795, Platt Rogers, the famous surveyor referred to the deed of sale "of land lying in Pleasant Valley, which patent contains 3,700 acres of land, lying on the Boquet River." In 1798 the Township was established and was named Elizabethtown in honor of Elizabeth Gilliland, daughter of William Gilliland, the first settler of Essex County.

Elizabeth Gilliland, the daughter, became the first wife of Daniel Ross, merchant, the man who built the first nail factory at "Boquet" in Essex, and was mother of Hon. Henry H. Ross, member of Congress, 1825-1827, an officer of the militia of 1814 and afterwards Major General of the militia and the first Judge of Essex County. Charlotte Gilliland, daughter



*William Gilliland*

—Courtesy New York State Library

of Elizabeth, had Charlotte, Vt. named after her. She married Stephen Cuyler, the first county clerk, and was the mother of Col. Edwards S. Cuyler.

Essex County was formed or organized in 1799 and was settled for the most part by settlers from Vermont. In 1807, the first Essex Turnpike Road was organized and incorporated under the laws of the state; there were 1,000 shares of stock at \$25.00 per share. The road was to begin at "Grog" Harbor on the west side of Lake Champlain in the town of Essex. In 1810 an act was passed by the state legislature, authorizing a road to be built from the outlet of Lake George to the Court House in Elizabethtown; this is the north and south road that passed through Port Henry.

With the outbreak of the American Revolution, the whole land empire of William Gilliland was overrun by the English and their Indian allies and also the American forces. The buildings were also destroyed and the

crops taken by both sides. Gilliland sided with the American forces and was active in forming a military organization after the capture of Ticonderoga. The Governor of Canada proscribed Gilliland and offered a \$500.00 reward for his arrest. General Benedict Arnold and his soldiers took over much of the crops of Gilliland at one time and Gilliland made claims before Congress for compensation but never received a dime. During the march of General Burgoyne through the Gilliland domain, all was razed and the place was completely abandoned by 1784. Gilliland made continued appeals to Congress but received no redress. He extended himself in lawsuits and finally he was judged a debtor and thrown into prison. When he came out of prison, he was a broken man. William Gilliland lost his life when he made a trip across Lake Champlain on the ice in winter to see his old friend and surveyor, Platt Rogers, at Basin Harbor. On his return home a snow storm came up and on reaching the west side of the lake, he lost his way in the woods and died of exposure.

---

SOURCES:

Journal of William Gilliland.

History of Essex County, by R. R. Smith.

Military and Civil History of Essex County, by Winslow C. Watson.

## PHILIP RHINELANDER

### Early Settler — Town of Wells

Among the many persons of distinguished lineage who have come to the Adirondacks in the past, we find the Rhineland family of New York City and New Rochelle among the noted settlers. The progenitor of the Rhineland family in America was Philip Jacob Rhineland who came over with the Huguenots in 1636 to escape the religious persecution in France and Germany. He settled in New Rochelle and died at an advanced age. Philip Jacob Rhineland was born in that part of Germany on the Rhine that was at that time a part of France, four miles from Oberwesel. The ancient castle Schonberg on the Rhine overlooking the old town, was purchased in 1884 by the two brothers, T. J. Oakley Rhineland and Philip Rhineland. The first American Rhineland married an American, and the name of Philip has come down through the centuries. The family burial plot is in St. Paul's Churchyard in New York City. The Rhinelands were not Huguenots but were of the Protestant faith who suffered with the French Huguenots in the persecutions of the 1600's.

Philip Rhineland was born in 1788 and died February 27th, 1830. He was graduated from Columbia College in 1804 and is buried in the family vault at St. Paul's. After his graduation from Columbia, he went to England to complete his education and upon his return was admitted to the bar of New York State. He served as a member of the Convention which formed the Constitution in 1822, was noted as a forceful speaker and was well versed in the science of government. His interest in Adirondack lands came through one Frederick Rylander (Rhineland) who was one of the original patentees in the Totten and Crossfield Purchase as of 1786 of Townships No. 10, No. 15 and No. 16. Philip Rhineland came to the town of Gilman, then a part of Wells. The Town of Wells was a part of the Palmer Purchase of 1796, and the two brothers Joshua and Isaac Wells were sent to explore the area. They came on horseback, following the Sacandaga River, and founded a settlement at Wells. The Town of Wells was originally a part of Montgomery County, and there is a record of the first town meeting in 1805. This township was a large one and then embraced Mayfield and Northville and extended north and took in Speculator and Lake Pleasant.

Philip Rhineland took up land and built a costly stone mansion on Elm Lake and cleared three hundred acres of wilderness lands for a stock farm, township No. 9. His wife died some time in the period of 1818-1819 and her body was taken to New York for burial in the family plot at Hell Gate; later her remains were buried with those of her husband



at St. Paul's. Philip remained only a short time at Elm Lake in his stone mansion, as he was stricken with paralysis. He returned to New York and died in 1830. The traces of where this mansion of Rhinelanders stood can still be traced on the shores of Elm Lake.

There have been many prominent Rhinelanders. We mention, of course, Philip Mercier Rhinelanders, 1869-1939, the seventh bishop of the State of Pennsylvania who was the first warden of the College of Preachers.

The Town of Wells became a part of Hamilton County in 1835 when the new county was created and at that time there were thirty-one families living in the town. There was a tannery built in 1845. Today Wells looks much like one of those very neat New England villages, on the banks of the Sacandaga River. One of the oldest houses in Wells, built about 1810, is owned by the Bartholf family.

---

SOURCES:

The Rhinelanders Family in America — New York Public Library.

State of New York Gazetteer — Comprehensive (1860).

Marriage Licenses — State of New York previous to 1784. Printed by order of Gideon J. Tucker, Secretary of State, Albany.

## JOHN BROWN

### Old Forge

It is a curious fact of Adirondaek History that the North Woods had two famous John Browns — John Brown of North Elba, the abolitionist, and John Brown of the Old Forge Area, of the family that founded Brown University. The latter was a patriot who contributed much to the success of the American Revolution, a philanthropist and man of great courage.

John Brown of Providence, Rhode Island, was a defender of slavery as it is noted in speeches he had made in Congress of which he was at one time a member. He believed in slavery but was equally adamant in his belief of the freedom of the colonies. These two men struck the first blows for freedom — John Brown at North Elba and Harpers Ferry for the freedom of the slaves, and John Brown of Providence for the freedom of the colonies.

In 1772, the British armed schooner, the Gaspee came into Narragansett Harbor and ran aground. The Gaspee was on a round to enforce the payment of duties to the British Crown. John Brown, with his brother Joseph, gathered together a group of volunteers in small boats and after dark climbed aboard the stranded schooner, overpowered the crew, and wounded the commanding officer. The ship was set afire and destroyed. This was one of the first blows struck against the British Crown.

John Brown of Providence was born in 1736. Chad Brown, his great-grandfather, was one of the first settlers of the Roger Williams colony at Providence and was a noted preacher and surveyor. John Brown had three brothers, Nicholas, Joseph and Moses; all were noted citizens of the colony. James Brown, his father died young, and Obadiah Brown, his uncle became the head of the Brown clan. They all were of the Baptist faith and they founded Rhode Island College in 1764. In 1804, the Browns made a large contribution and the name of the college was changed to Brown University. John Brown laid the cornerstone of the first permanent building, the present University Hall, and was treasurer of the college for many years.

John Brown, according to all accounts, was a most successful merchant. His ships carried on an extensive trade with the Far East, bringing back spices, silks and other valuable items. He was a member of the Rhode Island Assembly during the entire American Revolution and served on most of the important Naval, Taxation and other Revolutionary committees. He was a close friend of George Washington, and he named three of his trading vessels after the Father of Our Country. During the War he gave great assistance to the Revolutionary cause in bringing in large supplies of powder and lead so badly needed at all times.

Of the fine mansion he built in 1786 in Providence, Quincy Adams is said to have made the statement: "It is the most magnificent and elegant mansion I have seen on the continent." Here John Brown entertained Nathaniel Greene and other American dignitaries. The interior of the house was finished in mahogany which his trading vessels brought back from San Domingo. Here was married his eldest daughter, Abigail, to John Francis of Philadelphia, who was responsible for bringing John Brown to Old Forge; more on this later. John Brown's daughter, Sally, married Charles Frederick Herreshoff of Adirondack fame.

John Brown must have been a striking figure, middle-sized and weighing some three hundred pounds. He had a special gig built to accommodate his great bulk. His sole visit to the Adirondacks to the John Brown Tract was made by coach and four, the same conveyance that drove him to Congress.

The interest of John Brown in the Adirondack lands came about in an unusual way. In 1792 William Constable bought a tract of 1,920,000 acres of land from the Macomb Purchase, at a cost of fifty thousand pounds. It was sold shortly afterwards to Samuel Ward of New York as 1,280,000 acres for 100,000 pounds. Aaron Burr is said to have been a party to this deal but that he had withdrawn before the same was consummated. A James Greenleaf of New York bought 210,000 acres in 1794 for the reported sum of 24,000 pounds and then mortgaged it to Philip Livingston for \$38,000. Directly after this mortgage was given, John Brown of Providence became the owner of the tract which to this day is known as the John Brown Tract. We find today one of the large new campsites of the Conservation Department on the tract, designated as the John Brown Campsite with entrance at Raquette Lake, which was recently opened to the public. All of the legal records of the acquisition of these lands by John Brown were destroyed by fire at the county clerk's office at Herkimer, N. Y.

John Francis of Philadelphia, who married Brown's daughter, Abigail, and who was a partner of John Brown, now comes upon the stage. John Francis had little aptitude for business but was a patron of arts and literature. John Francis came to New York to await the arrival of a ship from the Far East and while there he spent the intervening time in the company of Philip Livingston, Aaron Burr and James Greenleaf. Francis is said to have sold the cargo, and in some mysterious way, probably in an ill-fated card game that Francis was engaged in, he wound up with a quit claim deed to 210,000 acres of Adirondack lands, given by Greenleaf, the owner of the tract. The family records show no written word of John Brown's feelings when he learned of what his partner had done. Brown started at once to rescue his investment and by legal moves, he secured a deed from the Master of Chancery in 1798. John Francis died in 1796, and Brown was now the sole owner of this tract of land that had cost him over \$250,000. In 1799 John Brown made his one and only visit to his Adirondack lands, traveling all the way from Providence by his coach and four and took along his grandson, John Brown Francis.





*John Brown's Home, Providence, R. I.*

Brown had a survey made of his property and divided the tract into eight townships. He had a road built from Remsen in Oneida County to Township No. 7, a distance of some twenty-five miles. The road ended near the south shore of the Middle Branch of the Moose River. This was a tremendous undertaking for those days. Brown began two settlements, one in Township No. 1 and one in Township No. 7. In Township No. 7, which is the Old Forge of today, he built a sawmill, a grist mill, a few log houses and a general store. He built a dam across the mouth of Middle Branch of the Moose River, then called Mill Creek, on the site of the dam at Old Forge.

In his will John Brown left to his grandson, John Brown Francis, the following notation: "I give and devise to my grandson, John Brown Francis, on his arriving at the age of twenty-one, his heirs and assigns, but on the express condition, that his deceased father's relations or representatives never make any demand on me as a surviving partner of the firm of Brown and Francis, or on my heirs or executors, in consequence of such partnership. For they can certainly in justice have no claims for one shilling by reasons of said partnership, as John Francis, my mate, partner and father of the said John Brown Francis, never put any property into the common stock, and from his almost constant sickness and our bad fortune during the partnership, I do not think my estate was worth as much, including the whole stock, at the expiration of the partnership as at the beginning."

The disposition of the John Brown Tract was as follows:

To my wife Sarah Brown: Township No. 1, called Industry, 22,689 acres, value \$24,689.00; Township No. 2, called Enterprise, 25,480 acres, value \$25,480; Township No. 3, called Perseverance, 25,536 acres, value \$25,536.

To my son, James, I give and devise: Township No. 8, called Regularity, 33,033 acres, value of \$32,060.

I give and devise to my daughter, Abigail Francis: Township No. 4, called Unanimity, 26,033 acres, value \$24,023.

To my daughter, Sarah Herreshoff: Township No. 5, called Frugality, 26,667 acres, value \$24,667.

To my daughter, Alice Mason: Township No. 6, called Sobriety, 27,440 acres, value \$24,667.

To my grandson, John Brown Francis, on his arriving at twenty-one years of age: Township No. 7, containing 23,180 acres, on which are good improvements of cleared land, and so forth, a house and a barn, a good sawmill and grist mill, with plenty of the best timber so that white pine boards may be procured at the mill for two and one-half dollars per thousand feet, being part of aforesaid tract of 210,000 acres of land in New York State and on the annexed schedule marked \$29,180.00."

The reason that John Brown named the Townships from Industry to Regularity was due to the fact that he had used these mottos in his successful business deals and he thought they would apply to the Brown Tract; the irony of all of this was that No. 7 which was named "Economy," and on which Brown spent large sums of money, all went down the drain.

The first four townships of the tract were the largest and were all connected by water. The fifth, sixth, seventh and eighth were connected by carries and were in the Totten and Crossfield Purchase, in Hamilton County. From Eighth Lake there is a carry to the John Brown Tract which connects with Raquette Lake.

In 1811 the New York Legislature passed an act entitled "An Act for the Improvement of Internal Navigation to connect the Hudson River with the Great Lakes." Robert Fulton and Harry Eckford were on this commission. The route was pronounced feasible but there was nothing ever done about it. This is where we get the name Fulton Chain, and Blue Mountain Lake, Eagle Lake and Utowana Lake were once called the Eckford Chain. John Brown died in 1803 and his great efforts ended in complete failure.

The next and final chapter of the John Brown Tract is the climactic chapter of the play. Sarah Brown, daughter of John Brown, had married Charles Frederick Herreshoff in 1801. Herreshoff came from Minden, Prussia where he was born, and his father had been an officer in the famous Potsdam Giant Guard, established by Frederick William I. His



mother, Agnes Muller Herreshoff, was a woman of great beauty and was well connected with the best families of Prussia. Charles Herreshoff inherited the fine physique of his parents: six foot four in height, and possessed great charm of manner. His mother died as a result of an accident, being thrown from a carriage when the horses ran away. The father, affected mentally by the accident, disappeared on a trip and never returned. The King of Prussia took Charles as his ward and under his supervision at the School of Dessau he received a superior education. He had a well trained voice and the ability to play the flute with great skill.

Herreshoff traveled widely in Europe and in 1876 he came to New York. He went into business in New York with two German compatriots. He made the acquaintance of John Brown in Providence in 1793 and was entertained at the Brown Mansion. Here he met Sarah, a girl of about twenty, who had just finished school. She was a musician of great ability and possessed great charm. It was love at first sight between Herreshoff and Sarah. John Brown was opposed to his daughter marrying a foreigner but he finally gave his consent and they were married in 1801. They moved to Westchester, N. Y. Herreshoff continued his business in New York but before the year was out, his business failed and Herreshoff returned to the ancestral homestead in Providence. Here the five children were born, Anna Frances, Sarah, John, Agnes, Charles Frederick and James, who died in infancy.

With the death of John Brown, the Herreshoffs went to live on the Brown farm at Point Pleasant, R. I. Here Herreshoff became a gentleman farmer of which he had quite some knowledge acquired in Prussia. He bought more land, built new buildings and went into the business of raising exotic plants. The ample income of his wife started on the downhill path due to the fact that the estate of John Brown was not handled in a business-like manner. The flourishing business of John Brown began to disintegrate and in eight years time the income was no longer existent. The Browns had been reared in luxury and found soon that the days of plenty were over. The other members of the family looked to Herreshoff to do something with the farm to show increased returns; this he could not do.

It was finally decided that Herreshoff should go to the John Brown Tract and attempt to retrieve the family fortunes. He arrived at the Brown Tract in 1811 and at once began a program of bringing new settlers to the tract to sell them land; a few came and left soon after. Matters drifted along with Herreshoff making trips home; these became less frequent and finally he stayed on at the tract.

Herreshoff next tried the raising of sheep on a large scale. He built an enormous shed and had an old worker on the farm in Rhode Island drive a herd of Meringo sheep all the way to the Adirondacks from Rhode Island. He made this remarkable trip with sheep in six weeks on the road and delivered his charges to Herreshoff. The wolves and panthers soon made inroads into the flock and this venture went up in smoke. Two



years later Herreshoff conceived the idea of making pig iron. He had uncovered a lode of iron deposits near the place. He induced some cousins and his wife to loan him money to build a forge, and then more money had to be borrowed. The forge was completed, charcoal pits were dug and iron ore mined. The ore was found to be of a low grade and the costs were prohibitive.

The climax of this losing venture came in 1819 when he was dressing on a Sunday morning. A man rushed in and told Herreshoff that water had flooded the mines and that they were caving in. Herreshoff went to the pits, saw the catastrophe, walked back home, took a pistol and killed himself. Friends carried the body to Boonville and he was buried there. In 1867 the remains were shipped to Providence and reburied in the Brown plot. This brings to an end the valiant efforts of a man who did his best but was not qualified for the job undertaken; he was a visionary and impractical man of business. The only permanent reminder of this Adirondack story is that we have the flourishing town of Old Forge and the Brown Tract Public Campsite.

---

SOURCES:

The Story of the Wilderness, by Joseph P. Grady.  
A History of the Adirondacks, by Alfred L. Donaldson.

## ANDREW MOREHOUSE

### Piseco

The early settlements of the lower Adirondacks were at Hofmeister, Lake Piseco areas. The origin of the word Piseco comes from the name of an Indian hunter and trapper called Pezeeko, who lived in a log shack on the shores of Lake Piseco.

The first extensive landowner in the area was Andrew K. Morehouse who came from New York and acquired great holdings in Herkimer, Hamilton and Saratoga Counties. We quote from an abstract of deed dated October, 1787 to Arthur Noble of Montgomery County of 40,960 acres, conveyed to William Cooper of Cooperstown June 1, 1791 — October 11, 1832 deed to Joanne Bethune, widow and sole devisee to Andrew K. Morehouse October 24, 1832. We also note from the records of The Morehouse Union. A meeting was held at Croton Hall, New York City in which printed notice was handed out, stating that to one or more associations, Mr. Morehouse will give privilege of selecting 10,000 acres of land out of 50,000 acres, situated in Herkimer, Hamilton and Saratoga Counties — May 4, 1843. We also note a record of the Western Land Company, located at No. 138 Fulton Street, New York City. As of January 1843, we note listed on this list of members of the Land Company the Hon. N. P. Tallmadge, U. S. Senator in Washington from New York; Hon. Daniel B. Tallmadge, Judge of the Superior Court of New York; Hon. J. C. Bates, U. S. Senator from Massachusetts, and the Hon. M. B. Lamar, late President of the Texas Republic.

We note one other interesting item in the life of Andrew Morehouse who lived for a number of years in the area, that on August 24th, 1839 he was named Sergeant of a company of the First Separate Battalion, 14th Division of the Infantry of the State of New York Militia, with William C. Lent, Major.

Morehouse made valiant attempts to bring in settlers. He built a grist mill, a sawmill and a brickyard about 1838. Morehouse and his associates made an attempt to bring in a railroad to the area. In 1837, the New York State Legislature had passed an act in which it would make grants to persons building a railroad from Little Falls on the Erie Canal to Lake Piseco. Nothing came of this project but many Irish immigrants who had worked on the Erie Canal came into the area. In the meantime, the lumber interests had penetrated and a tannery was built as the supply of hemlock bark was in great abundance. In 1863, another attempt was made to bring in a railroad. A group headed by Abraham Nellis of the Mohawk Valley, who was related to the wife of the author, formed a



*Great White Pine During Early Logging Operations*

corporate body with the name of the Mohawk Valley and Piseco Railroad. This operation never got off the ground as the group was unable to raise sufficient capital.

There were many famous names among the early settlers, one being Rensselaer Van Rensselaer, who took up land in 1837, and the name of Arietta goes back to the mother of Van Rensselaer, as that was her first name. The Dunnings and Plummers were also among the early pioneer families. Here we have the origin of Alvah Dunning, the great guide and hunter about whom much has been written. He was the son of Scout Dunning, who served under Sir William Johnson in the French and Indian Wars. There were also many Irish settlers who came from Herkimer and had worked on the Erie Canal construction. One was John Fayle, grandfather of Mrs. Hugh Butler, about 1853. There was also one Riley, who conducted the Riley Tavern at Piseco. This old tavern still stands and has been turned into a museum by Molly Rockwell. It is over 100 years old.

We also note in the records that Andrew K. Morehouse was a great friend of General Zachary Taylor, hero of the Mexican War and later President of the United States. There is the tradition, supported by letters, that Mr. Morehouse had a hand in a painting of General Taylor that to this day has never been found.

Among some other early settlers in the Arietta area was a colony of Shakers, known as members of the "Millenian Church." The Shakers came to America just prior to the American Revolution under the leadership of Ann Lee. Their most famous settlement was near Albany and here today



one may see the famous Shaker Museum. The date of the arrival of these Shakers in the Arietta area is not definitely known. They were craftsmen and farmers. They were vegetarians and did not use tobacco or intoxicating liquors. They raised all their own food, made their own clothing and sold their surplus food. They were noted for the making of furniture, staves for barrels, tubs, churns and pails. The rigorous climate of the Adirondack winters and the short growing season for crops were not suitable for this community. All that remains of the memory of this group is the cleared land where they once lived, worked and died.

For the information on the times of Andrew K. Morehouse we are indebted to Earl Kreuzer of Morehouseville who has a most valuable collection of letters, documents and other items of those days.

## PROFESSOR EBENEZER EMMONS

### Williams College — Mountain Climber

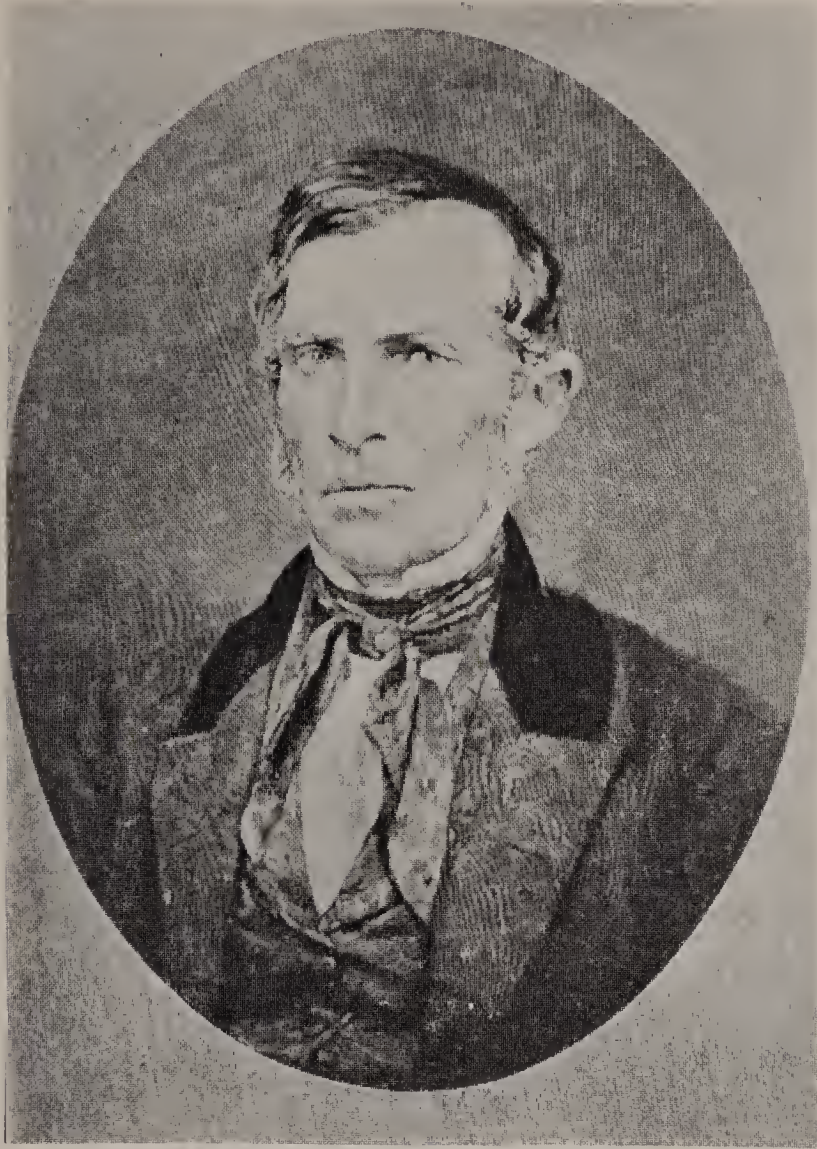
Among the noted persons who have been connected with Williams College over the years, stand out the names of Colonel Ephraim Williams, founder of the College, who died bravely at the battle of Lake George in the French and Indian Wars, and Professor Ebenezer Emmons, who gave the Adirondacks their name, who climbed and named most of the high peaks of these oldest mountains in the world.

Ebenezer Emmons was born in Middlefield, Mass. in the year 1800. He was graduated from Williams in the class of 1818 and was associated with Williams for many years. While in college he sat at the feet of a noted American naturalist, Professor Dewey. Emmons went to the Albany Medical College and received a degree in medicine. He practiced at Chester, Mass. He was called back to Williams and took over the chair of Natural History, the first one ever created in the United States. Emmons was, in his day, an outstanding botanist, geologist, mineralogist and chemist.

Governor Marcy of the State of New York appointed Professor Emmons to head a group to make the first geological survey in the State and the start was made in the second district. This survey covered the greater part of the Adirondacks and during this time was precipitated the famous "Geologists War." Professor Emmons was the inventor of the word "Taconic." Prior to Emmons' time it was assumed that the older strata of rocks were the Silurian strata. Emmons came up with the idea that there was a much older strata which he called "Taconic." In spite of wide criticism and skepticism, he was proved right in later years. One has only to go to the Garnet Mines at North River and see the garnet that is known to be over a billion years old.

In the first chapter on Adirondack Profiles under Sir William Johnson, we made our first reference to the "Adirondacks." For the origin of this word we are indebted to Professor Emmons. When the professor made his Report of the Geological Survey of New York in 1838, he wrote as follows: "The cluster of mountains in the neighborhood of the Upper Hudson and Au Sable Rivers, I propose to call the Adirondack Group, a name by which a well known tribe of Indians who once hunted here may be commemorated."

The Mohawk Indians of the Iroquois Confederation and keepers of the Eastern Door of the Long House and who had long asserted their ownership of the "Beaver Hunting Grounds" in the Adirondacks, had as their hereditary enemies the Montagnais of the Algonquins who roamed the country south of the St. Lawrence and were called in derision by the Mohawks, "Ratirondacks" or "Tree Eaters." These Indians, the Montag-



*Professor Ebenezer Emmons*

nais, subsisted solely upon the fruits of the chase; they grew no corn like the Mohawks. When game was scarce they subsisted upon buds and the bark of trees, hence the word "Tree Eaters." The name that Emmons gave to the lovely Adirondacks stuck and we remain in his debt.

In 1937 there was observed the anniversary of the first ascent of Mt. Marcy, marking the centennial of that famous climb and the naming of the highest peak in New York State, Mount Marcy. The writer was chairman of a committee of the Adirondack Mountain Club which was responsible for that event. A bronze plaque was placed on the top of Marcy and among the many episodes of that day was the hauling of a generator and other equipment, furnished by the General Electric Company and Radio Station WGY of Schenectady. This was the first broadcast ever made from the top of a mountain. This was done under the able direction of C. D. Wagoner of the General Electric Company and was an epic in Radio Engineering. Over 500 pounds of equipment was transported up the mountain, and this was one of the most difficult radio broadcasts ever



made. It took two days to get the equipment to the summit; first with the aid of horses which gave out near the summit, and the rest was done by sheer manpower.

Among the several speakers on the occasion were William L. Wessels, Chairman of the Committee; Lithgow Osborne, Conservation Commissioner; Professor Herbert L. Malcolm, Marathon Mountain Climber; Dr. Orra S. Phelps; Harry W. Hicks of the Lake Placid Club, and John T. Gibbs, Deputy Conservation Commissioner.

You will find at the summit of Mount Marcy a Bronze Tablet reading:

1837 — Marcy — 1937  
also known by the Indian Name  
TAHAWUS  
Meaning "Cloud Splitter"

On August 5, 1837, the first recorded ascent of the mountain was made and its height measured. It was named Mt. Marcy in honor of Governor William Learned Marcy, who had appointed a commission to make the first geological survey of the Northern District.

The following made the ascent: Prof. Ebenezer Emmons of Williams, and James Hall, State Geologist; Prof. John Torrey, botanist; Prof. C. Redfield, engineer and meteorologist; C. C. Ingham, artist; and Ebenezer Emmons, Jr., Archibald MacIntyre and David Henderson, original explorers and early owners of the region; Harvey Holt and John Cheney, guides; and three unknown woodsmen.

---

Erected by the Adirondack Mountain Club in conjunction with the Conservation Department of New York State.

The 100th Anniversary of the first ascent of Mt. Marcy was organized by a special committee of the Adirondack Mountain Club, in conjunction with the New York State Conservation Department, the General Electric Company and the Lake Placid Club; William L. Wessels, Chairman; Hal B. Burton, George A. Crocker, William H. Howard, Russell M. L. Carson and Harry W. Hicks.

Professor Emmons with two associates, Professor Benedict of Middlebury College and Professor Redfield made history between the years of 1833 and 1842. The Emmons party came in by way of Lake Pleasant, apparently following in part the old Military Road, guided by Lewis Elijah, son of the Abenaki Indian, Sabacl, who brought the party to Indian Lake, thence to Blue Mountain Lake via the crossing of the Cedar River. In this party was a John William Hill, employed to make sketches. These pictures of Cedar River, Blue Mountain Lake and Eagle Lake by John



*Mt. Marcy Centennial Bronze Tablet*

William Hill, can be seen in "Geology of New York, Part II, Survey of the Second Geological District" by Ebenezer Emmons, Albany, 1842, Plates 13-15. Another picture or sketch by Hill of Raquette Lake can be seen in Joel Headley's "The Adirondaeks, or Life in the Woods."

The first ascent of the various peaks was started with Blue Mountain. The mountain was named Mt. Emmons by him or by one in the party but the name never stuck, as it was changed in later years to Blue Mountain. Professor Emmons named the three lakes, Lake Janet, Lake Catherine and Lake Marion after the names of the daughters of Henry Eckford. The name Eckford Chain was one of the first names given to these beautiful lakes.

After Professor Emmons had completed his geological survey, the Legislature of the State of New York placed Emmons at the head of the first agricultural survey of the State. This survey took four years, and the results can be found in two large volumes. Emmons was next called to North Carolina to make a geological survey of that State. The Civil War broke out while he was there and after the War he never returned north again. He died in Brunswick, N. C.

We salute Professor Emmons for his life and works; for the naming of the Adirondack Mountains and bringing for the first time a knowledge of their lovely mountains, their natural resources and mineral wealth.

**SOURCES:**

Geology of the State of New York — Part II, by Ebenezer Emmons.  
Adirondack Mountain Club — Ad-i-ron-dac.



## GLENS FALLS

### Gateway to the Adirondacks

### Finch, Pruyn and Company

From colonial times, the French and Indian Wars, the American Revolution when the first stage coaches made their way to Glens Falls, it has been the Gateway to the Adirondacks. Directly after the close of the French and Indian Wars, a group of Quakers from Quaker Hill in Dutchess County, some twenty-three in number, made the first settlement at the Falls. This group was headed by Abraham Wing, a Quaker. He found there Jeffrey Cowper, a former sailor of the British Navy. Wing shared with Cowper the old military huts of the British Army. Wing built the first sawmill at the Falls. In 1770 Wing erected another mill in partnership with a David Jones, brother of a Jones, the fiancee of Jane McCrea, who had been killed by the Indians. The American Revolution put an end to the settlement. After the War, Wing rebuilt his mills.

In the history of Washington County, we find that one Johannes Glen, an ancestor of the author, came to the Falls in 1787. He had served his country during the Revolution and had been granted land awards. Colonel Glen was the owner of considerable lands near Schenectady and had been a close friend of Sir William Johnson and had made contributions in the defense of the areas in the French and Indian Wars. Colonel Glen acquired patent rights opposite the Queensbury and purchased water rights at the falls. Tradition has it that Wing and Glen were good friends. Glen had erected a grist mill and sawmill across from Wing's mills. Wing and Glen engaged one evening in a card game and Glen seems to have been the winner, for within a few days, Glen had the name of Glens Falls, Abraham Wing having transferred title to Glen. Notices were posted by Glen all the way to Albany and the name of Glens Falls has stuck to this day.

Henry Walcott Boynton, biographer of James Fenimore Cooper, who visited the Falls and Cooper's Cave in 1825 with Lord Derby, onetime premier of England, remarked at the time of the visit to the cave "that very scene of romance" and Cooper replied "he would provide one" which was the book "Last of the Mohicans." The author, as a boy lived at South Glens Falls and played many a time in Cooper's Cave.

Glens Falls being located on the great waterway of the Hudson, with accessible streams for the floating of logs, soon became a natural place for a great lumber center. The Glens Falls Company had been formed in 1835, twenty-five years before the Civil War. This company was purchased by Finch, Pruyn and Company with Jeremiah W. Finch, Daniel J. Finch and Samuel Pruyn, the original owners. There has been a continuous operation of this noted company.





*The Falls of The Hudson River at Glens Falls, N. Y.*

—Courtesy New York Public Library

Jeremiah Finch, one of the leaders of the lumber operations, was born in Kingsbury in 1827. Here he learned logging operations in the nearby Adirondaek Mountains. He became the first supervisor of the logging operations and then took over the distribution of the Company's products until his death in 1904. Samuel Pruyn was born in Cambridge, N. Y. and his energies were directed to mill operations of lumber, marble and lime, and he was also in charge of the company farm.

The Company was interested in many associated projects and at one time had in operation some thirty canal boats which transported lumber to the markets in New York via the canals and the Hudson River. These boats returned to Glens Falls with coal, machinery and other products. The present day buildings are constructed over the sites of the marble and lumber quarries. Here lime was manufactured as they were able to use the wood waste from the sawmills, giving both heat and power. The canal boats delivered the newsprint direct to New York City and came back with full cargoes of sulphite pulp.

The first paper plant was put into operation in 1905. At this time there took place the consolidation of several independent companies which merged into Finch, Pruyn and Co., Inc. with George R. Finch as president; Maurice Hoopes, vice-president and secretary; and Howard Pruyn, treasurer. Two additional paper mills were added and the third was added in 1910. I remember as a boy when living in South Glens Falls, the great drives of logs in the Hudson and here I learned to swim, by being thrown with a rope around my middle from a log boom.

A new steam mill was built in 1913 and the original water power mill was dismantled. The company had a most unusual location, being furnished with wood, water and power. When wood was in plenty, it was a great sight to see the mass of thirteen foot logs coming down the Hudson and its tributaries. The corporation over the years has had its own self-sustaining woodlands, and has been in the forward ranks of practising conservation. The supply of wood pulp is within one hundred miles of the mill and is accessible over hard surfaced roads. The company has owned for many years water rights that are necessary for the mill operation. The company has practised from its early days, selective cutting, natural reforestation and replanting. Water turbines are connected to both generators and grinders. During the high water periods, excess power is generated and sold to the Niagara Mohawk Power Corporation.

Mr. Lyman A. Beeman, President of the Company, has been active for years in the development of bleached groundwood papers, having pioneered with the Du Pont de Nemours and Co.

Finch, Pruyn and Co. moved out of the newsprint business and today is among the first in the land to furnish paper products for magazines, catalogs and books. The Company manufactures paper for such well known concerns as The Readers Digest, Boy's Life, T.V. Guide, Kiplinger's Changing Times and many book publishers.

They have been in the front ranks in the production of hardwood neutral sulphite, using the profuse supply of local Adirondack hardwoods of birch, beech and maple. Neutral sulphite lends strength, whiteness and stiffness to paper grades. The Company also is engaged in the production of groundwood papers for the field of offset lithography. Two of the famous grades of Finch, Pruyn and Co. are the trade names of "Cooper's Cave" and "Mohican." The famous Cooper's Cave, made famous in James Fenimore Cooper's "The Last of the Mohicans," faces the Finch, Pruyn and Company paper mill.

This concern has served the country well in war and peace, and their mill is a national landmark in Glens Falls. Thousands of people have trod over their lands on hikes in the Adirondacks, and in 1958 Finch, Pruyn and Co. presented a plot of land in connection with the Theodore Roosevelt Centennial Celebration at Newcomb for a park and picnic area. This was to honor Theodore Roosevelt who became President at the death of President McKinley. "Teddy" had been fishing at the Tahawus Club on lands owned by the Company.

Their latest contribution has been the gift of 2,000 acres of land at North Hudson in Essex County for the use of hunters and fishermen. The use of this land was made available by an agreement with the New York State Fish and Wildlife Management Board and Finch, Pruyn and Co. This is the first land owned by a private corporation to be accepted by the State for this purpose. The agreement covers a five year period for experimental and test practices. The strategic location of the tracts is of great importance as they provide the only convenient access for the public to



great tracts of State owned land, open for hunting and fishing. The Conservation Department of the State of New York will be responsible for patrol facilities.

During the recent years, Finch, Pruyn and Co. has made outright gifts to the State of New York of 1,805 acres of land and 670 acres at Santanoni Mountain, 5,710 acres at Panther Mountain and 809 acres at Water Barrow Mountain. In 1956 the Company presented to the Syracuse University College of Forestry 2,903 acres of land along the Fulton Chain. We salute Finch, Pruyn and Company for the great contributions to a healthy industry in the State and its service to the public in making available the beauties of the great Forest Preserve.

Glens Falls is quite a step from the Metropolitan Museum of Art in New York City, but this great institution is indebted to a member of the Finch family for a great gift that was made. Helen Finch, a daughter of Jeremiah Finch, married the late Thomas H. Foulds, a practising dentist, unknown but who carried much weight with his wife, who was one of the inheritors of a fortune left by Mr. Finch. Dr. Foulds, a patient of Dr. Morris Maslon, both of Glens Falls were classmates at the Baltimore Medical College. Mrs. Foulds became a patient of Dr. Maslon. The latter became both doctor and advisor to Mrs. Foulds.

The introduction to the Metropolitan Museum of Art came about in a curious way. The Foulds were on a sightseeing trip in Egypt and came upon an archaeological group from the Museum doing work there. The couple became interested and gave \$1,000 for a life membership in the Museum. A short time later Mrs. Foulds gave \$3,000 to the Egyptian Collection. They visited the Museum for several winters, coming there from the Astor Hotel. A will was drawn up by Mrs. Foulds in which she arranged a trust fund for Dr. Foulds during his lifetime and at his death, which happened a year later, the bulk of her fortune was to go to the Metropolitan Museum of Art. She made gifts to the D. Thomas Hammond Foulds Memorial and to the Church of the Messiah, Episcopal, of Glens Falls.

Mrs. Foulds was never too fond of Glens Falls. She was a woman with great determination. She arranged all the details of her own funeral and named the persons who might attend. After a long siege in the Glens Falls Hospital with nurses around the clock, she refused to follow Dr. Maslon's advice, fell and broke her hip. She stayed in the hospital for fourteen years. It has always been somewhat of a mystery in Glens Falls, why she made this great gift as she knew nothing about archaeology and cared less. Her life was devoted to Dr. Foulds, her husband — what he liked, she liked. The giving of this large sum, which came to \$4,500,000, to the Museum was her way of showing that she loved him to the last.

The Foulds had a large mansion in Glens Falls, and the maids at one time went on strike for more money; she fired them all, built a small house and never went back into the big house. She had her church pew wired for sound; that was her pew and no one dared trespass.

---

SOURCES:

History of Washington County.  
From material furnished by Finch, Pruyn & Co.  
Newspaper items.



## PAUL SCARRON

### Schroon Lake

French history and the Adirondacks are linked together in many ways. The long drawn out battle for America was fought for the most part along the St. Lawrence River, Lake Champlain and Lake George. We have so many French names along the borders of the Adirondacks; and then again corruption of French and Indian names such as Santanoni, Sabattis. The French held the St. Lawrence for a long period of time and the same was true of the Champlain area.

There is another link with the French and that is the famous name of Paul Scarron and his wife, Madame Scarron whose names are remembered today in Schroon Mountain, Schroon Lake and Schroon River. The name of Schroon is a corruption of Scarron, the name given to the area by French officers stationed at Fort Frederick, on Crown Point in the 1700's. In their rambles in the wilderness, they discovered the lovely lake and named it in memory of the widow of the crippled poet, Paul Scarron, who as Madame de Maintenon, became queen of Louis XIV of France. Paul Scarron was the celebrated French dramatist, novelist and in his day was the "King of Burlesque." In the evidence of maps, legal documents and speech, it is rightful to call the same Scarron (Schroon).

The maiden name of Madame Scarron was Francoise d'Aubigne. Her grandfather was the noted Agrippa d'Aubigne, soldier, prose and poetic writer. Her father was Constant d'Aubigne, the Baron Surimeau, famous in his time as a fast profligate. He was imprisoned for the killing of his wife and her lover. While in prison, he married Jeanne de Cardilhac, the daughter of the Governor of the prison. She bore him several children and one Francoise was a drudge for several years in the service of the Countess de Neuillant. She was considered a peasant and took care of the chickens. She lived on the same street as Paul Scarron. The poet and writer became infatuated with this lovely girl and married her. Scarron first had Francoise educated at a nearby convent and then married her at the age of seventeen years. In her day she was described as being beautiful and intelligent. To Paul Scarron's house came the intelligentsia of Paris, and she met the best in France.

Paul Scarron died at an early age and Francoise was left penniless. She became the governess of the natural children of Louis XIV, by Madame de Montespan and soon was the rival of Madame de Montespan. With the death of Queen Maria Theresa, Louis XIV married the fascinating widow. The ceremony was performed at the Palace of Versailles in 1684 by the Archbishop of Paris, assisted by Father la Chase. Thus Madame Scarron became Queen of France in fact but not in name. The



*Stagecoach in Front of Wells House, Pottersville, N. Y.*

King settled upon her the large estate of Maintenon and made her the Marquise de Maintenon. For some thirty years she exercised a great influence in France and in Europe. She became and remains one of the great characters of French history. Here in the United States we remember Paul Scarron, the brilliant crippled poet, and his wife in the names of the lovely mountain, river and lake — Scarron (Schroon).

Space does not permit the telling of the interesting history of Schroon Lake, but the lake does boast of many unusual events, such as the first Baptist Church in the Adirondacks (told under the chapter on Historic Adirondack Churches). Here also was the home of Dan Platt which was a station on the Underground Railroad to Canada prior to the Civil War, which home is now the lovely residence of Mrs. Louis Hargreaves.

You will note the photo of the famous Riverside Stage that operated between Riverside and Schroon Lake. This stage, operated by Wadell and Emerson, ran daily from the D & H Railroad station at Riverside, through Pottersville to the Steamboat Landing at Schroon Lake. This picture was taken in front of the Wells House at Pottersville, and the Stage Coach is on exhibition at the Shelburne Museum, Shelburne, Vermont.

**SOURCES:**

"The Hudson from the Wilderness to the Sea," by Benson L. Lossing, Historian.



## BARTON GARNET MINES

### North River — North Creek

Over the years there have been few industrial enterprises in the Adirondacks. The first great industry after the American Revolution, was the lumber industry; first the harvesting of hemlock bark for the tanning of leather which the pioneers learned from the Indians. Next came the glove industry which started in Johnstown, N. Y. The art of making kid gloves had been brought from France to Johnstown and the descendants of one family, Joseph Younglove, may still be found in that city. Gloversville followed soon after and was early called the "Stump City." Hemlock bark was plentiful in the nearby Adirondack region and tanneries sprang up at many points. Wevertown was one.

The mining of iron ore developed in the early 1800's and this is a large industry today. The discovery of titanium at the long established Adirondack Iron Company at Tahawus has brought a new industry to the Adirondacks. Another industry that has had continuous operations since the early 1880's is garnet mining.

H. H. Barton was the discoverer of the use of garnet as an abrasive. He was associated with a company in Philadelphia that manufactured sandpaper as its chief product and it was Charles Bader Barton, his son, who wrapped the packets of sandpaper and listened to his father's instructions. His father told him to take samples to the John Ebert furniture factory and the Gardner Carriage Shop, both in Philadelphia. Young Barton in great haste made his way to Ebert by horse and buggy. He arrived out of breath and greatly excited. Ebert took the samples and said "Humpff, another sandpaper." They went into the shop where the workmen tried out the new sandpaper on mahogany banisters and oak spindles. The workmen were amazed at the new material and soon said it was six times better than flint, glass or any other known abrasive. It was the same story at the Gardner Carriage Shop.

The foremen hurried to the Barton shop the next morning and going up to Barton said, "The boss wants me to bring all the new sandpaper I can bring back." Ebert was at the Barton Shop the next morning and said, "Henry, that abrasive is magic, almost as hard as diamond. Adds an hour a day per man in production as it is so tough." "Glad you like it, John; what's your order?" said Barton. "All I can get," said Ebert. "By the way, what is the name of the stuff?" "You name it, call it magic 'Barton's Magic Abrasive'," he replied. Thus was born the Barton Garnet Mines.

Henry Hudson Barton was of Scotch descent, having come to Boston from Scotland. His father was Daniel Barton of Castle Dunbarton, and





*Henry Hudson Barton 1830-1905*

was of the Caledonia clan. Henry was born in 1830 and came to America in 1846. Henry served an apprenticeship with a Boston jeweler and learned to recognize the value of semi-precious stones.

One day a man came into the store and dumped on the counter a heap of rough stones, garnets from the Adirondacks. Barton's boss was not interested but young Barton never forgot those red stones. Barton soon moved to greener pastures. He first came to Newark, N. J. and then on to Philadelphia, Pa. where in 1858 he married Josephine Bader, the daughter of one German Bader who was the pioneer in the manufacture of sandpaper in the United States. The firm of Bader, Adamson and Company was formed in 1869.

After the turmoil of the Civil War had died down, H. H. Barton set up his own business as a dealer in woodworking supplies, and a specialist in abrasives. Business was most competitive and Barton was on the look-out for a new abrasive when he remembered the heap of garnet stones on the

counter of the jewelry shop in Boston. He went to Boston at once and found the old shop closed. He finally located the old man, the retired owner, and he took Barton up to the attic of his house where he had kept over the years, the records of his transactions. There was the record of the man from the Adirondacks with a sack of garnet stones.

Barton decided to go at once to the Adirondacks, but just before he left, a friend by the name of Harry Stratton came in to see him, opened up an old carpet bag and handed over a ragged stone as big as a pumpkin. Stratton was interested only in the value as semi-precious stones while Barton was not. Stratton told Barton that he had picked up this sample while on a hunting trip around North Creek in the Adirondacks. He told Barton to keep the "stuff." This was a part of the samples that young Barton had taken to Ebert Furniture factory and the Gardner Carriage Shop. Barton made many trips to North Creek, contracted with a man by the name of Moore to conduct mining operations and Barton purchased options on Gore Mountain.

The name garnet comes from the Latin *Granaticus*, because it resembles the red seed of the pomegranate. Garnet was known in ancient times and was frequently called topaz. The breastplate of Aaron, the high priest of the Old Testament in Exodus XXVIII, is an example of the religious use of precious stones in worship.

H. H. Barton leased the Gore Mountain property in 1867 and in 1887 he bought the entire Gore Mountain. The search of the area showed that there was a plentiful supply and could be mined on the surface at



*Barton Garnet Mines, North Creek, N. Y.*



a low cost. The first mine was called Moore's mine but later on this was changed to The Barton Mines. The Moore mine was located at North River, but the garnet soon petered out. The tunnel to this mine can still be seen. A Mr. Frank Hooper took up mining claims in the area and built the first plant to extract garnet by mechanical means from the rock. When his claims became depleted he joined forces with the Barton Mines Corporation.

In the early days, garnet was mined by hand. The garnet material was accumulated in the summer months and then shipped to Philadelphia. Contractors furnished the manpower. Many hands were hired at Bakers Mills, 20 to 36 to a group. They lived in bunk houses on the property and the groups had to be of similar tastes or trouble developed. These men arrived from Bakers Mills at the open pits on Monday morning and left Friday night. They brought along their guns and on the return home they hunted for that Sunday venison dinner. There was a boarding house and a company store. One woman cook, the only one on the premises, did the cooking. All the garnet mining was done by hand picking at the pits and about one hundred men were employed at one time.

The garnets were separated from the rock by picking or cobbing, the larger crystals being knocked out by small pick hammers. These long forgotten tools are on display at the Barton Mines headquarters. The concentrate plant was erected in 1924 with all modern improvements. This separates the garnet from the mined rock and also reclaims from the piles of previous mined rock, the small garnet crystals. Up to recent times, it was the common practice to secure this left over rock, mixed with small pieces of garnet, for the making of roads, walks and binder for concrete. The author who owned and operated the old Blue Mountain House at Blue Mountain Lake (now the site of the Adirondack Museum) used this stone for some years for walks. It was a common sight to see the guests picking up the pieces of garnet on the walks of the hotel grounds.

Garnet crystals are found in many parts of the world. In South Africa garnet crystals are found enclosing crystals of diamonds. Rock produced from mixed layers of the old ocean sediment developed into different types of rock, composed of feldspar, pyroxene, mica, quartz, garnet, hornblende and other minerals. Geologically, the Adirondacks are the oldest mountains in the world and the oldest range in North America. The garnet ore formation began about a billion years ago in the Archeozoic Era when the great prehistoric sea covered this area.

From hornblende garnet gneiss of Gore Mountain comes the larger share of the world's supply of garnet for abrasive purposes. At Gore Mountain large flakes of biotite (black mica) are noted with garnet. The garnet here has a hardness of 8, the same as topaz. The major portion of the garnet mined at the Barton Mines is used for making abrasive paper and cloth. This is because it is the hardest ever found. When it is crushed for the making of abrasives, it breaks into cube-like grains with sharp chisel edges. These do not wear smooth but continue to break and make new fresh sharp edges. This was the great discovery that the original Barton revealed.



Garnets are found in many parts of the world, Bohemia, Ceylon, Burma, South Africa where they are used mostly for gems. However, there is keen competition in the field of abrasives. The foreign abrasives are cheaper due to lower labor costs but the product of the Barton mines is vastly superior to any in the market. The garnets at the Barton Mines are noted among scientists as the largest single crystals ever found, two and one-half feet in diameter and weighing over a ton. The crystals found often measure more than a foot in size. The product of the Barton Mines consists of mixed grains of garnet, measuring about one-sixteenth up to five-eighths of an inch in size. They are shipped in one hundred pound sacks to domestic and foreign manufacturers of abrasive products. Then the product is crushed and screened through silk gauze to grade it accurately before it is applied to strong paper and cloth with glue. The loose grains and powdered garnet are used for special polishing purposes. Seventy percent of the lenses used in precision instruments in the free world are ground with garnet powders from Barton Mines. Gore Mountain abrasive was used in the grinding and the finishing processes of the largest optical lens ever built, the 120-inch telescope mirror at the Lick Observatory.

Garnet is mined and processed at Barton Mines today by the most modern power tools. It is mined from benches, huge steps averaging thirty feet in height. The garnet runs over 100 feet deep, a mile long and up to 400 feet in width. These benches are cut down by layers with careful estimate of the muscle of dynamite. It is a tremendous sight to view these mining operations. One of the most important discoveries in the processing of garnet was discovered by accident in World War I when oil was accidentally spilled on a consignment of garnet grain. The Bartons poured this garnet into steel drums which was then put into a furnace with intense heat. When the garnet came out, the oil burned off, the garnet had a deep ruddy complexion and the heat increased the hardness and value of garnet.

At an altitude of 2600 feet, the Barton Mines is the highest self-sufficient community in the State of New York. It is ten miles from North Creek, its adopted home, and five miles from North River. When you turn off Route 28 at North River, you enter upon the Gore Mountain Road, which was built by the company and rises an average of 300 feet to the mile. The panoramic views from the top of the mountain are wonderful to behold. The road is paved all the way to the mines.

The Barton Mines are self-sufficient. They have their own power plant, with five Diesel electric generators, their own water supply from man-made lakes, their own fire department. Compressed air produced at the power plant is piped a mile to pneumatic drills at the mine operations. The average consumption of fuel oil during the year is 750,000 gallons with a reserve at all times of 285,000 gallons. The Barton Mines Corporation has erected a museum at the mines for the public to view and buy garnet gems, if so desired. A trip to the top of the world, the Barton Mines, is a trip well worth making.

---

SOURCE:

From the records of the Barton Mining Corporation.

## EARLY IRON MINES

### Crown Point — Hammondville — Ironville

Our first real knowledge of iron deposits in the Champlain area comes from the journal of Peter Kalm, the Swedish naturalist who came on a visit to America in 1749 and made his historic trip up the Hudson from New York to Albany, Lake George and Lake Champlain to Canada. At Albany he stopped and was intrigued with the batteaux in the river and gave a meager description of their construction. He stopped at the French frontier post of Fort St. Frederie, built on the Pointe de La Couronne, later called Crown Point by the English. Here he noted the quantities of black sand on the shore of the lake. He tried his magnet on this sand and saw at once that there were iron ore deposits in the area.

The iron mines at Hammondville and Crown Point were among the earliest known mines in the Adirondack area. The bed of iron ore was discovered by one Timothy P. Hunter in 1821 while bee hunting in the area of Old Nob Mountain. Hunter showed specimens of the ore to several persons but he never benefited from his discovery. Miles Spaulding and Otis Bradford mined some of the ore and lugged it out on their backs. The ore was tested and found to be of good quality. But they talked too much and lost any chance of benefit from their discovery.

The Irondale (Ironville Iron Works) started in 1828 when a forge was built by Messrs. Allen Penfield and a Mr. Harwood. These mines



*Old Barracks, Fort Amherst, Crown Point*

—Courtesy New York Public Library

were located about six miles from Lake Champlain to the west. They built a forge that was to contain four fires and a wooden helve hammer of 1800 pounds. They sold their interests to J. and T. Hammond of Crown Point who in turn sold to the Crown Point Iron Company. Records show that in 1829 the Company received an order from the U.S. Navy for ore to make chain cables. The Crown Point Iron Co. built a furnace in 1845 which was destroyed by fire in 1869. The furnace was rebuilt; a charcoal blast furnace that turned out 3500 tons of pig iron annually. Fuel became scarce; the adjacent timberlands had been cut down for charcoal, and the mines closed after twenty-six years of operation.

Ironville was a small, neat village with two churches, a Congregational and a Catholic Church. Hammondville was a miner's camp, with a long row of houses for the miners. At this mining town in 1837, Charles F. Hammond built a substantial residence and this building later became known as the Hammond Chapel. At the death of Mrs. Hammond, General John Hammond with his two sisters gave the property to the Congregational Society in 1885, in honor of their father and mother. There was a railroad that ran from Lake Champlain to Hammondville, Ironville and other mines.



## ADIRONDACK IRON MOUNTAIN

### David Henderson

North Elba, near Lake Placid, was the scene of the first discovery of iron in the Adirondacks. This was about 1800. David Henderson, Archibald McIntyre and Malcolm McMartin had secured the water rights on the Club River which flows out of Lake Placid. They erected a dam and started the North Elba Iron Works. They soon discovered that the ore was of an inferior grade and the enterprise was abandoned.

One of the most romantic and historical stories of the Adirondacks is the story of the Iron Mountain. In 1826 David Henderson, the engineer of the above group, came in contact with an Abenaki Indian or commonly called a St. Francis Indian, and it was either Sabael or his son Elijah Sabael of Indian Lake fame who told Henderson "Me hunt Beaver all 'lone and fin' 'im where water run over iron dam." The services of the



*David Henderson*

—Courtesy Arthur A. Masten and Princeton University Press

Indian for a guide were secured and they started out from North Elba area. They went through the Indian Pass at the foot of Mount Marcy and they spent the night in the gorge. They reached a lake the next day which they named Lake Henderson. They proceeded down the river and at its outlet they came to the spot the Indian had described "water over the dam." Here they actually found the river at that point flowing over a natural iron dam and this was to become the noted Adirondack Village or Upper Works. A more complete search disclosed extensive deposits of ore and the expert Henderson, with the trained eye of an engineer, saw this inexhaustible supply of iron ore, surrounded by thousands of acres of forests for fuel and an apparent tremendous water supply.

The story is told that Henderson and McMartin took off for Albany at once. They arranged in Albany for the purchase of the two townships No. 46 and No. 47 of the Totten and Crossfield Purchase. It was in Township No. 47 that lay the meat of the cocoon — the Mountain of Iron. Work was begun at once on a road, from the site of the Iron Mountain to Lake Champlain. This road construction was a herculean effort through thirty miles of wilderness. In 1827 and 1833 the State of New York conveyed to them one gore of 2,000 acres in Township No. 47 and 7,700 acres in another gore. Among the many accounts that have been written about Tahawus and the Iron Works, one came from the pen of Arthur H. Masten, who married the granddaughter of Judge McMartin. Mr. Masten had long been interested in Williams College and with Professor Ebenezer Emmons of Williams, made great contributions to Adirondack history.

The North Elba Iron Works was founded by Archibald McIntyre and he was the business leader of the Adirondack or McIntyre Iron Works at Tahawus. He came from a wealthy New York State family, one time



*Adirondack Upper Iron Works (1865)*

—Courtesy New York State Library



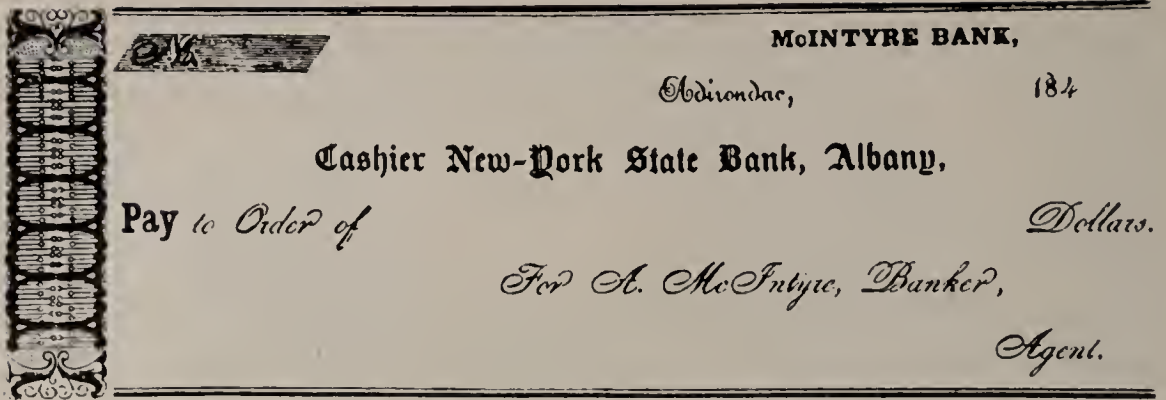


*The Iron Dam*

comptroller of the State and State Senator. Mr. David Henderson had originally been engaged in the pottery business in New Jersey and married the daughter of Archibald McIntyre. When the iron works began its operations in 1826 at the Upper Works, it was McIntyre, Judge McMartin of Broadalbin and an Archibald Robertson of Philadelphia who were the men behind the project. It was about 1836 that David Henderson took over complete charge of the Iron Works. He at once replaced the old forge with a better and more improved forge, rebuilt the road out of the mines and opened up a new bed of ore. Henderson had been struck at the very beginning with the quality of the ore and on further examination he saw that it had great possibilities for the making of steel. Up to this time no steel had been made in the United States and we were dependent upon the steel from Sheffield, England.

Henderson went to England and spent some time in Sheffield. Here he met with the head foreman of the Sheffield Works and he conducted experiments to prove to Henderson that steel could be made with charcoal. Henderson started at once on a new program for the making of steel. He built a new plant (the Lower Works) on the Hudson River, below Lake Sanford. Here he built a dam, a sawmill, dwellings for the workmen and large docks. This place became known as Tahawus. Pixley, the foreman from Sheffield works came to the United States and visited the new works. On his return to England Pixley wrote Henderson that he was not sure that the making of steel would be successful. Henderson was not





disturbed by this report. The Lower Works were abandoned with the loss of a considerable investment so that he had to look about for new investors in the enterprise.

He contacted Joseph Nixon, "The Graphite King," who had large graphite works at Ticonderoga. Henderson scurried about and was able to raise sufficient capital for the building of a testing plant at Jersey City. Dixon built a cementing furnace and a smelting furnace. After many experiments, they succeeded in casting steel in small bars. They ran into several problems among which was the necessity for a tilting hammer. Henderson returned to England and brought back an expert tilter. Shortly after this, a tilting hammer was built and the first steel in America was made; made from the ore that came out of the Iron Mountain.

In 1848 the Adirondack Iron and Steel Company was organized, with a plant in Jersey City which cost upwards of \$100,000. At the World's Fair held in London in 1851, gold medals were won by the company for both iron and steel. The iron ore continued to come from the Iron Mountain in the Adirondacks. As early as 1843, the Upper Works was turning out some fourteen tons of pig iron a day. There were employed some four hundred men. There was a school, church and the first bank ever opened in the Adirondacks, called the McIntyre Bank.

It was soon found that in dry weather the supply of water was not sufficient for the operations, so Henderson conceived the idea with the company engineer of combining the two branches of the Hudson for a large supply of water. In making this survey of the surrounding area, the party camped one night by a duck pond. Henderson, leaving the boat, shot himself accidentally with his own pistol. He died within a few minutes and his last words were: "This is a horrible place to die in."

John Cheney and Tony Snyder, two famous Adirondack guides, got the body out of the woods to the Upper Works, by cutting a trail through the undergrowth. This trail soon after became a trail route to Mt. Marcy. From the words of the early Adirondack author, the Rev. J. T. Headley, whom John Cheney guided, we have these words: "Here, I sat all night and held Henderson's small son in my arms. It was a dreadful night." There was no witness to the accident, but it was discovered later that



*Iron Mountain*

Henderson had thrown his knapsack and belt, in which was a pistol that John Cheney had previously used to shoot at some ducks. Falling on a rock, the open hammer struck and was discharged. The "Duck Hole" became known as Calamity Pond, and here today stands a monument, bearing this inscription:

This monument erected  
by Filial Devotion to  
the Memory of our Dear Father  
David Henderson  
who accidentally lost  
his life on this spot  
September 1845.

The death of David Henderson was a great loss to the Adirondack Iron Works. But problems other than his death forced the closing of the plant; more accessible iron deposits were found and the plant could not compete with closer markets and lower prices. The Adirondack product of pig iron brought on the market some forty dollars a ton when other American iron was selling at twenty dollars a ton. The project had shots in the arm at other stages of the story. In 1854, when the Sacketts Harbor and Saratoga Railroad surveyed their line a few miles from the works,



new capital was raised and they built a new blast furnace. The railroad never developed and the Adirondack Iron Works became known in Guide Books as the "Deserted Village."

In 1863, Dr. Thomas C. Durant secured control of the railroad and built a new stretch from Saratoga to North Creek where it ended with Black Friday of 1873. Durant and his railroad had bought control of the abandoned works, payments were started but never completed, and the Iron Works returned to its original stock owners. One of the last phases of the works was the passing of control to some of the lands to the first large private fish and game club, "The Preston Ponds Club," organized in 1876. The club proved popular and was reorganized and incorporated as the "Adirondack Club" in 1877, taking over the entire property under lease. The officers were James E. Thompson, President; William E. Pearson, Treasurer; and Thomas J. Hall, Secretary.

Among some of the original members were the following:

Robert H. Robertson	James R. Roosevelt
Rutherford Stuyvesant	Robert W. De Forest
Dr. Daniel L. Stimson	Henry W. De Forest
Edward Annan	Frederick H. Betts
Dr. George G. Wheelock	Charles L. Tatterbury
Alfred M. Hoyt	Colles Johnston
W. L. Andrews	William F. Morgan
Emlen Roosevelt	Robert Lawrence
Dr. John B. Hawse	

The Adirondack Club changed its name in 1898 to the Tahawus Club with its headquarters near the site of the Upper Works on Lake Sanford. James MacNaughton who had married one of the daughters of Archibald McIntyre, was its first president. The assassination of President McKinley in 1901 brought the Tahawus Club into national prominence. The shooting of President McKinley in Buffalo on September 6th brought Vice President Theodore Roosevelt to Buffalo at once. He stayed until he was assured that the president was out of danger, and then proceeded to the Tahawus Club for a few days of trout fishing and mountain climbing. Roosevelt was with a party on his way down from Mount Marcy when he was met by a guide, Harrison Hall, who told him that President McKinley was in a critical condition. He returned quickly to the Club when another message came that the President was dying. He took off in a buckboard over the rough corduroy roads with David Hunter, the guide, driving in a dash for North Creek.

The second relay of the trip was made by Orrin Kellogg, and the third lap was made by Mike Cronin who brought Roosevelt into North Creek at 4:39 A.M., where Secretary Loeb gave him the message that he was the President of the United States. A story has been told many times how Mike Cronin, who became the proprietor of Aiden Lair Hotel, sold for years horseshoes that his team had used on that eventful night.



After all the years of waiting, the heirs of the McIntyre Iron Company came into the gold at the end of the rainbow. The author lunched often at the Williams Club with a fellow alumnus who was one of the heirs of the original stockholders of the company. They had retained the stock over the years, and he often told me that with the new discovery of the use of titanium, the mines would be valuable. In 1916 there was formed the Titanium Pigment Company, and a plant was built at Niagara Falls to make recovery of the precious metal. The National Lead Company stepped into the picture in 1921 and purchased the Titanium Pigment Company. The United States Government became interested in the mines at Tahawus as it was now known that this Iron Mountain had one of the greatest sources of titanium in America.

The National Lead Company acquired the ownership of the McIntyre Iron Company and proceeded to install the proper equipment to mine and process the concentrate at a cost in excess of \$8,000,000. As a war effort, The Delaware and Hudson Railroad Company proceeded to extend their tracks from North Creek to the mines and in 1943 the road was completed. There is now daily a trainload of cars leaving the mines. Tahawus is now a large village with its own schools, churches, stores, Y.M.C.A.; a thriving community on the same grounds of the "Deserted Village" of years ago.

---

**SOURCES:**

Delaware and Hudson—Century of Progress.  
Donaldson, A. L. History of the Adirondacks.  
Stoddard, A. R. (Guides) Adirondacks.

## JOHN BROWN — Abolitionist

The famous abolitionist, John Brown of Osawatomie, Harpers Ferry and North Elba, is one of the strange figures of the Adirondack scene. Among the many events leading up to the Civil War, it is certain that the abolitionist John Brown and his raid at Harpers Ferry, was an event that helped to bring the approach of the great struggle to a climax.

The John Brown family was of colonial descent, John Brown's forebearers having lived in Connecticut for many years. His grandfather was a Captain in the American Revolutionary forces who died in the service of his country in 1776. John Brown brought the marble slab from the ancestral graveyard in Canton, Conn., and mounted it on a granite boulder at North Elba.

The story of John Brown coming to the Adirondack Wilderness is a story that has the sound of fiction but it is the truth. In 1848 John Brown went to Europe with his worldly wealth invested in wool; he had to sell the cargo at half price and returned to the United States a financially ruined man. He had been conducting a wool depot at Springfield, Mass., and had accepted on consignment the wool crop of many western growers which made up his European cargo. His prospects blighted, he took his family to the wilds of North Elba on a farm that was furnished him by Gerrit Smith of New York City, a noted abolitionist. He had inherited from his father a vast area of land in the Adirondacks and part of this acreage was at North Elba in Essex County. In 1846 Gerrit Smith threw open one hundred thousand acres of wilderness land to such colored people, fugitive slaves who would clear these small tracts and farm them.

The Adirondack wilderness was remote and not suited to the Negro but its distance from civilization offered security from the hunter of escaped slaves and by 1848, a few Negro families had settled at North Elba. This was a station on the underground railroad to Canada.

John Brown heard of the Gerrit Smith plan and it made a strong appeal to his fertile imagination. He contacted Gerrit Smith and purchased two farms in 1848, moving his family there from Springfield that year. Here the family remained until 1864, for much of the time. This was the period that Brown was attacking slavery in Kansas, Missouri and in Virginia. Here Brown felt that his family would be safe and could live cheaply. His youngest son, Oliver, was ten years of age and his daughters, Anna and Sarah were six and three years old. The youngest child, Ellen, was born afterwards. John Brown had twice married and had twenty children in all; eight died in infancy. The boys by the first marriage remained in Ohio when their father moved to North Elba.

It was here at North Elba, in the Adirondaek home situated in the middle of a large plateau, with a commanding view of the lofty peaks of the Adirondaeks, that Brown may have absorbed some ideas of freedom. He loved these mountains which is proven by the fact that his last request in his will was that he be buried there. John Brown moved his meager household effects to North Elba by ox-cart. This cart he himself had built in Ohio, and was a typical prairie schooner with wheels five feet in diameter and iron tires four inches wide. One of these wheels can still be seen at the Lake Placid Club. Brown also brought to North Elba a herd of fine Devon cattle which was reported in the Annual Report of the North Country Agricultural Society of 1850.

The first home of John Brown at North Elba was a small house which he rented from a man called "Cone" Flanders. Here in this small house lived the family of nine: Mr. and Mrs. Brown; four sons, Owen, Watson, Salmon and Oliver, and the three daughters, Ruth, Anna and Sarah. Ruth was the eldest and married Henry Thompson, a son of one of the first settlers in the area. The Thompsons came originally from New Hampshire and owned at one time some one thousand acres of land. Two of the brothers were killed at Harpers Ferry. John Brown lived in the Flanders House for two years; this was his longest stay at North Elba.

He soon found that the Adirondaek farms were a mirage. The farms for the Negroes were each of some forty acres. The Negroes built their own shanties, all in one place. It was a sight to see these crude shacks built of logs, with stove pipes sticking out at all angles. The only color was a large red flag that floated over the settlement bearing the title "Tim-buctoo," a name that lingered for many years in the area. Here from time to time popped up hunted slaves on their way to Canada. A few stayed but the most passed on.

In 1851, Brown decided to move back to Akron, Ohio, and took along his Devon cattle, to escape many lawsuits that were pending against him. Brown moved back to North Elba in 1855 and moved into a partially finished house which Henry Thompson had built, and this is the present memorial building.

The grave, the house and its environs are now a State Historical Site. The New York State Education Department has done an excellent job of restoring the home of "John Brown of Osawatimie," under the direction of Anna K. Cunningham, Supervisor of State Historical Sites. On May 9th of each year, the date of Brown's birth, a memorial service is conducted by the John Brown Memorial Association, whose members are mainly Negroes. In the restoration of the house, access was made to some of the sketches that had been made by Thomas Nast, the famous cartoonist who came to this country prior to the Civil War as an immigrant. He was working with the New York Illustrated News at the time John Brown was brought back to North Elba for burial after the hanging at Harpers Ferry. He had made these drawings at that time of John Brown's House.





*John Brown's Grave at North Elba, Near Lake Placid*

Many books and articles have been written about John Brown. It seems to be the consensus of opinion that John Brown was in the main, the tool of a group of abolitionists headed by Theodore Parker, Dr. Samuel Gridley Howe, Thomas Wentworth Higginson, George Stearns, Franklin Sanborn and Gerrit Smith. On the fringe were many other noted New England persons, one being Wendell Phillips, the reformer, the silver tongued orator, and of good social position in Boston. Phillips delivered the funeral oration at Brown's burial. He said in his speech that "John Brown abolished slavery in Virginia and loosened the roots of slavery." Less than two years later the Union soldiers were marching to war with the great marching song "John Brown's body lies a-mouldering in the grave." Few of the Union soldiers knew where John Brown was buried and cared less, but they were doing what Father Abraham had started and they had to finish.

The story of John Brown's wanderings in Massachusetts, Pennsylvania, Ohio and Kansas all have been told. Brown moved from Ohio out to Kansas with his five sons. In the Kansas Territory took place the skirmishes, some of them murderous raids, all of which were the opening act of the Civil War. The bloody raids and counter raids are all a part of history. John Brown returned to North Elba in the spring of 1859 to prepare for the big act at Harpers Ferry. His abolitionist friends saw to it that he was well supplied with money. Here at North Elba, many of the final details of the conspiracy to capture Harpers Ferry were laid and he met with the neighbors to secure volunteers. Brown secured only five: his three sons, his son-in-law, Henry Thompson and one of the Thompson brothers.

At the time of the plot to raid Harpers Ferry, it was known that the first shipment of breech loading rifles made by J. C. Hall had arrived at the arsenal. These rifles were the first breech loading guns made and shipments were planned to many of the southern arsenals. When John Brown surrendered to Lee, these rifles were taken to Richmond. An effort was made to manufacture the equipment to make the shells for these rifles but to no avail. The Confederates did not have the facilities. They had to be converted into muzzle loaders; the Confederates changed the breech mechanism to a muzzle loader. This information can be found in Bannerman's catalog of military arms, page 50 with an illustration of the rifle. Mr. Herbert G. Corey, historian, of Northville, collector of unusual firearms, has gun No. 96 of this collection of guns that found their way to Harpers Ferry and then to Richmond.

The story of the Harpers Ferry raid has been told many times. John Brown was tried and the court scene may be seen at the County Court House at Elizabethtown — a very striking painting. John Brown was executed at Charlestown, West Virginia, in 1859. His widow secured permission to transport the body to North Elba for burial.

After the military authorities examined John Brown's body and pronounced him dead, it was conveyed under military escort to the station and sent to Harpers Ferry. There Mrs. Brown received it and proceeded on to Philadelphia. Here a huge crowd had assembled at the station. Trouble was brewing and the Mayor said the body could not remain in the station. A large empty box resembling a coffin was placed on a wagon and transported to the Anti-Slavery Office. The real body was slipped out of a side door and driven to the Station.

The funeral party proceeded to New York and then on to Troy, New York. They stopped off at the American House, a Temperance Hotel where Brown often had stayed. The next stop was Rutland, Vermont, and the next morning the party reached Vergennes. Here a large assembly of people met to pay homage to Brown; the bells of the churches tolled and the body was taken to the shores of Lake Champlain and thence across to Westport, thence to Elizabethtown. Here the body lay in state in the Essex County Court House with four young men standing guard over it while a rider was despatched to notify Mrs. Brown at North Elba.

On December 8th John Brown was buried in the spot that he had chosen. It was a cold and forbidding day in the Adirondack winter. His friends and neighbors came from miles around. The Rev. Joshua Young of Burlington, Vermont, conducted the burial services.

In 1870 the John Brown farm was purchased by the John Brown Association of which Miss Kate Field, an authoress, was the founder, through the efforts of Henry Clews, the banker, and other businessmen who gave \$100 each. In 1896 the State of New York took over the property which consists of 244 acres. A large monumental stone with a granite slab, giving the names of the donors of the land, was erected here. In 1916 another tablet was unveiled at John Brown's grave, made possible

by Byron T. Brewster of Lake Placid and an old friend of John Brown. This tablet gives the important events of John Brown's life, with the names of his twelve followers who were buried with him. In separate columns are the names of those captured and hanged, and those who escaped. In 1899 the bones of ten followers at Harpers Ferry were placed beside John Brown. Their names were Oliver Brown, son of John Brown; William Thompson and Dauphin Thompson, brothers of Henry Thompson; Stewart Taylor of Oxbridge, Canada; John Henrie Leeman of Bristol, Ohio; William H. Leeman of Hallowell, Maine, and Dangerfield Newby and Lewis Sheridan Leary, mulattoes.



*John Brown's Last Speech*

—Painting by D. C. Lithgow  
In the Essex County Court House



There were twenty-two men engaged in the attack at Harpers Ferry; seven were captured and hanged, five escaped and ten were killed. Watson Brown's and Jeremiah G. Anderson's bodies were given to the Winchester Medical College of Virginia, for anatomical purposes. Watson's body was recovered and interred at North Elba.

Among the relics from the John Brown farm at North Elba, there are a few mementoes at the Adirondack Center at Elizabethtown. There is the gun that is supposed to have belonged to John Brown, a few household effects and a more or less complete set of items which were used in those days when John Brown lived at North Elba.

---

SOURCES:

History of Essex County, R. R. Smith.  
Military and Civil History of Essex County, Winslow E. Watson.  
Newspaper Records.  
Herbert G. Corey, Historian, Northville, New York.  
Civil War Rifles.

## THE ADIRONDACK REGIMENT OF THE CIVIL WAR

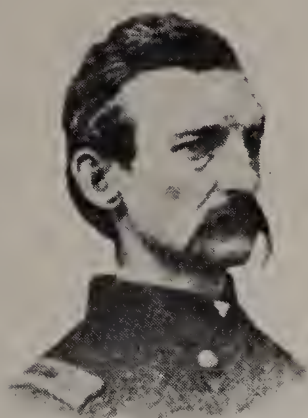
### Warrensburgh

Among the many Profiles of the Adirondacks, looms the story of the famous Adirondack Regiment of the Civil War. We are indebted for the details of this story to John L. Cunningham of Warren County who served with this regiment through the war and wrote its history.

Cunningham had been reading law for a year before he entered the Albany Law School in 1860. Albany was then, as now, a focal point for the visits of celebrities. The law student related the visit of the Prince of Wales and the royal handshake he received from the Prince. During the autumn of 1860, the newly elected President of the United States, Abraham Lincoln, stopped off in Albany for the night and spoke at the joint meeting of the legislature, while on his way to Washington for the inauguration. The Lieutenant Governor made an address of welcome but in the rush of the big event, no one had taken Lincoln's stove-pipe hat so Lincoln put it on the speaker's table behind him and with his always present sense of humor said: "I suppose it will be safe there."

Cunningham tried to enlist in 1861. He applied and received authority from the Governor to enlist men, but W. D. Ross of Essex had prior rights to enlist men, so Cunningham relinquished his authority. After the first Peninsular Campaign, preceded by the defeat at Bull Run; and amidst the gloom of several reverses, President Lincoln issued a call for 300,000 men for three years of service. Out of this call for help came the formation of the Adirondack Regiment, the 118th New York Volunteers, who served for three years, lacking a couple of days.

In apportioning the call in the State of New York, the raising of a full regiment was assigned to each senatorial district. The district for the Adirondack Regiment consisted of the counties of Clinton, Essex and Warren, which was the 16th District. Four companies of the regiment were assigned to Clinton, three to Essex, and three to Warren. The regimental committee selected for Colonel, Samuel F. Richards of Warren County; Lieutenant Colonel, Oliver Keese Jr. of Essex; and for Major, George F. Nichols of Clinton. Lt. Cunningham at once enlisted forty men apportioned to him and in ten days time they went to Plattsburgh, regimental rendezvous. Lt. Charles E. Pruyn of Albany, who had already had experience in the field and in the Peninsular Campaign, represented the Military Department of New York. He organized the regiment and then accepted the adjutancy. The regiment consisted of clergymen, lawyers, doctors, college men, mechanics and clerks. They marched from Plattsburgh on September 1, 1862 in a drizzling rain to take a steamer to Whitehall.



Col. George F. Nichols



Major John J. Cunningham

The Field Staff and Officers were: Col. Samuel T. Richards, discharged for disability in 1863; Lt. Col. Oliver Keese, discharged for disability in 1864; Major George F. Nichols, discharged with regiment in 1864; Adjutant Charles E. Pruyn, killed in action, 1864; Chaplain Charles L. Hagar, mustered out with regiment in 1864; Quartermaster, Patrick K. Delaney, discharged in 1864; Surgeon, Dr. John H. Mooers, discharged for disability in 1864; Assistant Surgeon, Dr. James G. Porteous, promoted to Surgeon, 46th New York Volunteers; First Lt. John L. Cunningham, discharged with regiment in 1864 as Major and Brevet Lieutenant Colonel.

The regiment arrived at Whitehall from Plattsburgh and then entrained in a long string of a couple of decrepid passenger cars, box cars and flat cars. The regiment reached Saratoga in the height of the summer season and the whole population turned out and gave it a rousing reception. Buttons from the soldiers' uniforms were in demand that morning at Saratoga for the girls got the buttons as souvenirs. On leaving Albany, they had to cross over the river to Rensselaer where they found their new transportation consisted of cattle cars with plenty of evidence of recent occupancy. The joke ran through the regiment: "We came to Albany as freight and are leaving as livestock."

The next stop was New York, which most of the soldiers had never seen. They crashed the gate at Barnum's Museum and at least 1,000 got in without paying. Many of the soldiers got lost in New York and were brought to Philadelphia by the New York police, all except three who never were seen again. The regiment left Camden for Baltimore on flat cars and it was a big job to keep the soldiers on the cars. Arms were now issued to the men; Enfield rifles and other military accoutrement, and they were first assigned to guard the important Thomas Viaduct on the B and O Railroad, Camp Wool, Maryland. The regiment was next shipped to Norfolk in April and then encamped at Suffolk, Va.



Immediate action was in store for the regiment which centered for the most part north of Richmond. In one action, they captured General Fitzhugh Lee, a train of wagons, mules and \$20,000 in Confederate money. One of their most severe battles was at Drury's Bluff on May 16, 1864 when the killed and wounded were many; this was one of the most bloody battles of the Civil War. Cold Harbor came next with heavy regimental losses again, which was followed by battles before Petersburg, Fort Harrison, Cold Harbor and the second battle of Fair Oaks in 1864.

The regiment was engaged at the capture of Richmond and was the first regiment into the city. President Lincoln came to the city and the men had a good chance to see him. They stayed in Richmond two months and on June 18th, they received orders "Homeward Bound." They went by transport to Fortress Monroe and then on to Baltimore where the regiment entrained for Philadelphia and New York.

The New York morning papers of June 17th, gave a brief history of the regiment and an account of its marching down Broadway in September 1862 with about 1,000 men; of its receiving recruits and now having only about 300 men. Mention was made of the order giving each man his Spencer Rifle and that they were the first organized troops to enter Richmond.

By order of the War Department, the Regiment was permitted to inscribe on its Regimental Flag: Suffolk, South Anna, Swift Creek, Kingsland Creek, Drury's Bluff, Cold Harbor, Petersburg Heights, Chapins Farms, Fort Harrison, Second Fair Oaks and Richmond.

The Staff and Field Officers at the end of the war were: Col. George F. Nichols; Lt. Col. Levi S. Dominey; Major J. L. Cunningham; Surgeon, William L. Mansfield; Assistant Surgeon, John C. Preston; Adjutant, Clifford Hubbard; Quartermaster, H. L. Northrup; Chaplain, Charles Hagar. Major J. L. Cunningham was breveted Lieutenant Colonel of U. S. Volunteers.

The Richards Library in Warrensburg was the gift of the two daughters of Col. Richards, Clara and Mary, and here one may see the Colonel Richards Room with the many military effects of the Colonel of the Regiment.

---

SOURCE:

Three Years with the Adirondack Regiment, by John L. Cunningham, 118th New York Volunteers Regiment.

## SABAEI, ABENAKI INDIAN

### Indian Lake

The Abenaki Indians were a noted tribe of Indians. Antiquarians tell us that in early colonial times, these Indians roamed from the Atlantic Ocean (New England) to the Hudson River and north to the St. Lawrence. The early New England settlers pushed them back so that at the time of the American Revolution, they had one encampment at Norridgewock on the Kennebec River in Maine. These Indians, the first to be Christianized by the French Jesuit Missionaries, were most loyal subjects of the French King. It was this tribe of Indians that served Benedict Arnold on his famous march from Maine to Quebec in the American Revolution.

The true story of Sabael is not found entirely in the printed word, written by the authors of a by-gone day. The Rev. Dr. Todd, who met and talked with Sabael, has given us a word picture of the man who was his guide. We also have the facts from such men as Ike Kenwell who was a lifelong resident of Indian Lake and who met Sabael and talked with him as a boy. Ike Kenwell was for many years a noted forester and timber cruiser in Canada and the Adirondacks for the Union Bag and Paper Company. He told the author about the lives of Sabael and Sabattis in the late twenties when Kenwell was then ninety years of age and still had all his mental faculties.

Sabael was a young boy at the time of the battle of Quebec in the climax of the French and Indian Wars. This was in 1759, and he was probably about ten years of age. Sabael related that he tended the tent of his father, who was a chief. He was born on the Abenaki Reservation at Norridgewock. Sabael first came to the Indian Lake country by way of the Indian Pass at Mount Mery in the late 1700's.

Prior to the American Revolution, the Abenaki Indians had for the most part taken the oath of allegiance to the British Crown. They had joined the Canadian Abenaki Indians at the reservation south of the St. Lawrence. The Penobscot Abenaki Indians had always had fair dealings with the settlers in Maine. The Abenaki were induced to fight against England in the revolt of the colonies. Sabael left his tribe and relinquished his yearly stipend from the British Crown. He served the American Revolutionary forces and after the war, he came back to the Adirondacks and settled with his wife, Margaret, at Indian Lake, where Squaw Brook empties into Indian Lake. Here he buried his wife when she died. In later years he built another shanty on the east side of the lake. His eldest son Lige Elijah (Lewis Elijah) Benedict, died in 1866. There are many descendants of Sabael as it is said that he had a squaw at North Creek and another at Loon Lake country. Sabael had one daughter who is said to



*John Mitchell, Descendant of Sabael*

have acquired a fortune in a cancer remedy and who died in 1840. At this writing there is a granddaughter, a Mrs. Maude Magazoa, living in Rensselaer, New York. She took part in the Indian Lake Centennial in 1958, of which the author was chairman. The Mitchell family of Indian Lake are descendants of Sabael Benedict, the great hunter and trapper, an Abenaki Indian. Sabael disappeared on a trip to the North Creek Country in 1855 and his body was never found. Tales are told that he was murdered but these stories were never substantiated.

In the party that was engaged to make the first geological survey of the Adirondacks, headed by Professor Ebenezer Emmons of Williams College, the name of the Indian, Lewis Elijah, is mentioned as guide. He brought them to Indian Lake from Lake Pleasant, thence across the Cedar River to Blue Mountain Lake. Then we have the story of Sabael as the one who guided the Henderson party to the discovery of the famous Iron Mountain at Tahawus, now the mines of the National Lead Company. It was probably Lewis Elijah, the grandson of Sabael. As in the book of Arthur H. Masten, "Story of Adirondack," Henderson related that he hired an Indian, "Lewis Elijah, fee dollar, half and 'bacco. Indian said his name was Lewis, his father's name Elijah and he called himself Lewis Elijah."



The Rev. Todd states it was Sabael who described the man as a faithful, good-hearted Indian, kind, gentle and true. He asked Sabael if he could see to shoot and Sabael replied: "Me shot so better as my son." He could still beat his son with a gun. Todd continued, "He is straight, and a powerful man, unable to read or write and his knowledge was bounded by his experience in hunting and trapping, going off alone for six weeks at a time."

"The hut of Sabael at Squaw Brook was uncomfortable as it could be," said Rev. Todd. "The furniture was searee, there were a few deer hides, a pot, a spider and a frying pan. No floor, no table, chair or bed." Sabael told of discovering a silver mine which was never found by diligent searchers. He had a string of beads which a priest had given him, and which he regarded with great superstition and as possessing great value. The Rev. Todd said to Sabael, "What value are they, Sabael?"

"Suppose me out on lake, wind blow hard, lake too high for canoe; me drop one bead in lake, all calm and still for the moment. S'pose me in woods, thunder bang, strike tree, me 'fraid, hang these on limb, thunder all go 'way, no hurt me. S'pose woods full of Chepi (ghosts), take out beads, all Chepi run away," Sabael replied.

When Sabael walked into the woods in 1855 on an apparent trip to Thirteenth Lake and North Creek, which was on the route of one of his trap lines, he was urged by his granddaughter not to take the trip. Sabael had several dogs and a horse; one dog went with him. When the Indian did not return, the dog was found killed at Thirteenth Lake and there was evidence that a heavy body had been dragged through the woods and thrown into the lake. No dragging of the lake was ever done. His son, Lige, continued to live on at Indian Lake until 1866 and the remnants of the family were scattered.

So ended the life of the son of an Abenaki chief, who was at the battle of Quebec and who served with the American Revolutionary forces. Either he or his son was the discoverer of the Iron Mountain. Today he is remembered with place names such as Indian Lake, Squaw Brook, and Sabael on Indian Lake.

#### SOURCES:

Ike Kenwell, long time resident of Indian Lake.  
Rev. John Todd — Book on the Adirondacks.  
Geological Survey of the Adirondacks — Professor Emmons.  
Traditions handed down in family of Sabael.  
The Abenaki Indians and Their History, by E. Vetromile.  
Fifth Annual Report by Professor Ebenezer Emmons, Geological Survey.  
Story of Adirondack, by Arthur H. Masten.

## MITCHELL SABATTIS

### Long Lake

It has been the custom for many years to associate Indians with the Adirondacks as having lived there and had their encampments there. The Indians, both of the Iroquois Confederation (the Mohawks) and the Algonquins and the Abenaki trapped, hunted and fought in the Adirondacks but never lived there, except for small groups of the Abenaki who came in after the American Revolution. We know from the early maps that the lands north of the Mohawk River, taking in Hamilton, Herkimer and Oneida Counties, were the Beaver Hunting Grounds of the Mohawk Indians. The Algonquins who lived near the St. Lawrence and the Abenaki Indians were in constant warfare with the Mohawk Indians.

The Abenaki Indians had a long historical background. When the French first came to America, the Abenaki were the first Indians to be Christianized. For many years they were called the St. Francis Indians. They were loyal allies of the French. The Norridgewock Tribe of the Abenaki lived for many years on the Kennebec River at or near Sandy River. Natanis and Sabattis were living there in 1721. The settlement with the church was destroyed in 1724, while the Rev. Sebastian Rale, Jesuit Missionary to the Abenaki for over forty years at Norridgewock, was killed by the English. The tribe or its remnants moved to the Abenaki Reservation, St. Francis de Sales on the St. Francis River, not far from the Calaudiere River. The early records of the missions to the Abenaki Indians give one a fairly clear picture of the life and times of these Indians. We even have a Sabattis River in Maine.

It is from these settlements that the families of Sabattis and Sabael came. These two families were related. At the time of the French and Indian Wars, many fierce battles took place between the Abenaki Indians and the Mohawks. It is to be recalled that it was Rogers Rangers and his Mohawk Indians that raided and destroyed the Abenaki Reservation just south of the St. Lawrence. Tradition has it and the diary of Colonel Rogers supports the fact, that Rogers brought back few captives; one young boy was brought back and his name was Sabattis. It is quite probable that this boy was Peter Sabattis, the father of Mitchell Sabattis. He was brought up in the settlement and was a friend of the colonial troops. The date of birth of Peter Sabattis is not definitely known but it was around the year 1760. Sabattis fought with the Americans in the American Revolution.

We recall that Lossing, the historian, who engaged the services of Mitchell Sabattis while exploring the sources of the Hudson said, "Sabattis was by far the best man in that region and he was the grandson of that Sabattis mentioned in history, who, with Natanis befriended Colonel



*Mitchell Sabattis*

Benedict Arnold while on his march through the wilderness from Kennebec in Maine to the Calaudiere, in the autumn of 1775, to attack Quebec." In the journal of one Lt. Bigelow, an ancestor of the author, who was on the staff of Colonel Arnold, mention is made of Sabattis, a guide.

Captain Peter Sabattis fought with the Americans in the War of 1812 against the British and won renown as a scout, and he carried down through the rest of his years, the title of Captain Peter Sabattis. From the book of Rev. J. T. Headley published in 1850, we have a thumb-nail sketch of Captain Peter Sabattis when Mitchell Sabattis was his guide in the summers of 1846-1847. Headley wrote as follows: "Old Peter had come with his daughter a distance of one hundred and fifty miles in a birch bark canoc, to visit Mitchell. The old man, now over eighty years of age, shook with palsy and was constantly muttering in half French, half Indian, while his daughter, scarce twenty years of age, was silent as a statue."

Captain Peter Sabattis died about 1859, and was said to have been 108 years old. There is a spot on Raquette Pond, a rock called Captain Peter's



Rock where he is reputed to have made a leap of sixteen feet to the shore. Captain Peter Sabattis shot his last moose in 1854. Ike Kenwell of Indian Lake, an old friend of the author, related to me the story that Mitchell Sabattis told him in 1872 when Mitchell was visiting him. "I was seven years old and was with my father hunting moose on the Fulton Chain. Father left me with a hook and a line while he went to hunt moose. I fished half-heartedly most of the day and when it was nearly dark my father came out of the woods and I was a very happy boy."

Mitchell was eight years old when he first came to Long Lake. He related that his father boasted that in mild weather he slept out of doors on the ground and that he had never slept in a white man's bed. Captain Peter came to Long Lake early each summer, as told to me by Harry Sabattis and had a small clearing and cabin at Captain Peter's Point, located to the north of Big Marsh and Big Brook. He planted some corn here each summer, and hunted and fished all summer. Here it was that Mitchell shot his first deer. His father had left him with an old muzzle loader. He lay on the ground, behind a log, rested the gun on the log and after a long wait, the deer came closer. He drew a bead and killed the deer with one shot.

Harry Sabattis said that Captain Peter Sabattis was buried at the north end of Long Lake. Captain Peter had four children, three sons and one daughter, Hannah. This is the daughter that Headley saw at Long Lake. Peter's wife died when Mitchell was seven years old. The birth date of Mitchell is not accurately known but it was about 1821. Professor Chittenden in his "Reminiscences" stated that Mitchell was eighty-four years old when he met him in 1885. He was born in Parishville in St. Lawrence County, and died at Long Lake in 1906.

Mitchell Sabattis was a pure blooded Abenaki Indian. He knew the Abenaki tongue, the history of his people and was one of the foremost hunters and trappers of his day. From the many writers and people whom he guided we know that he was adept at woodcraft, a great hunter and a man of supreme courage. Mitchell settled in his youth near Newcomb and married Betsy Joinburgh at Long Lake. She was a German from the German Palatinate. In the early days Mitchell and Chase of Newcomb were friendly rivals in trapping and hunting. Harry Sabattis related to the author that they had a contest one day to see which could bring in the most deer. Mitchell brought in ten deer and thought he had won easily. Late in the day Chase came with his eleventh deer. They also had frequent shooting matches. One fall Mitchell was reported to have shot forty-one deer with forty-two bullets.

Mitchell Sabattis had eight children, three of whom died in infancy. The descendants of Mitchell still live in the area. With the one son, Harry Sabattis, who followed in his father's footsteps as guide, hunter and trapper, the writer had the privilege of spending some time in his company when he guided me on fishing trips. Over the campfire at night, he related to

me much about his grandfather and his father; traditions handed down. He told me about Captain Peter Sabattis and his fights with the Mohawk Indians on their raids and hunting trips in the area of Long Lake and Raquette Lake. Just before his death, Harry presented me with a painting of his father, artist unknown, which I gave to the Adirondack Museum. People like Ike Kenwell and other old timers at Long Lake said it was a true likeness of Mitchell.



*The Church in the Wilderness*

Mitchell Sabattis goes down in our history for two great contributions. He was a religious man and was in a large measure responsible for the money raised for the Wesleyan Methodist Church at Long Lake. (See Chapter on Early Adirondack Churches.) Dr. Todd in his book on Long Lake speaks of "my young friend Sabattis, a noble young Indian, whose violin leads the music in public worship." Sabattis was also fond of whiskey and we learn from L. E. Chittenden how he became a teetotaler. In 1865, the Wesleyan Congregation decided to build a church and it was Sabattis who went out among his many friends of ministers and people he had guided. He preached and came back to Long Lake with over \$2,000 for the church.

Professor Chittenden on his last trip to Long Lake in 1885, spoke again of Sabattis as follows: "He united with the Wesleyan Church and became one of its leaders. In worldly affairs he prospered. His wife kept a favorite resort hotel for summer visitors. Their children were educated, the daughters married well, two of the sons served their country well with courage and gallantry in war, returned home unwounded, with honorable discharges. Mitchell guided in summer and fall, and in the



winter he built guide boats. Mitchell, now hale and hearty veteran of eighty years, still lives at Long Lake in the very house of which I was once the owner of the mortgage."

This brings us to an episode in the life of Mitchell Sabattis — the building of Adirondack guide boats, around which much discussion has ranged. Search had proven that the guide boat had its beginnings in the area of Newcomb, Long Lake, Raquette Lake and Saranac Lake. The Abenaki Indians seem to have been the ones who brought into the Adirondacks the Adirondack pack-basket on which they were master workers. In the area of Long Lake and Newcomb, Caleb Chase of Newcomb, Palmer and Sabattis of Long Lake did much to develop the guide boat. The Adirondack Museum at Blue Mountain Lake has an outstanding collection of the Adirondack Guide Boats and boats related to the early days of the wilderness.

---

SOURCES:

- Rev. J. T. Headley — early book on the Adirondacks and Long Lake.  
 Professor Chittenden — "His Reminiscences," Adirondack Days.  
 Traditions, handed down by Harry Sabattis, son of Mitchell Sabattis, to the author.  
 Recollections of Isaac Robinson of Long Lake, to the author.  
 Ike Kenwell of Indian Lake — reminiscences told to him by Mitchell Sabattis and passed on to the author.  
 Journal of visits to the Indians on Kennebec River, by J. Baxter — in 1717 with notes by Elias Mason.  
 Conference of Governor Jonathan Belcher of Massachusetts Bay with Chief Sachem of the Penobscot Tribe, Torus in 1732.  
 The Catholic Indian Missions in Maine, by M. C. Leger.  
 The Abenaki Indians and Their History, by E. Vetromile.



**DR. JOSEPH DURYEA**  
**DR. JOHN TODD**  
**Long Lake**

Among the many noted men who have given to Long Lake a picturesque story were two noted Clergymen, Dr. John Todd and Dr. Joseph Duryea. Dr. John Todd was a preacher of note in his day and is the author of one of the first books ever published on the Adirondacks. Todd was born in Rutland, Vermont, in 1800. He came from poor parents but he had great ambitions. He graduated from Yale in 1822 and from the Andover Theological Seminary in 1827, and was ordained a minister in the Congregational Church. He held pastorates in Northampton, Mass., Philadelphia, Pa. and Pittsfield, Mass. He was a prolific writer, having to his credit many books which were translated into foreign languages.

Todd was an enthusiastic Adirondacker. His first visit to the Adirondacks was in the company of Professor Ebenezer Emmons of Williams College and the head of the first geological survey of the Adirondacks. They came to Long Lake in 1841 and found there a community of some ten families at the south end of the lake. Todd, in his history of Long Lake, describes the community in "A God-forsaken situation." Feeling that the inhabitants were in need of Christian instruction he arranged "the first Sabbath that ever broke upon the Lake." No hounds were sent to chase the deer. The loons screamed unmolested. The people met in a little log house, covered with hemlock bark. Todd preached the first sermon to this wilderness community. Tears were shed by the listeners and the pastor.

He returned in 1842 and found conditions improved. Some new families had moved in and a temperance society was formed and a Sunday School started. Dr. Todd organized the "Congregational Church on Long Lake" and baptized several children. When he returned in 1843 he tried to start the erection of a permanent church as a gift of an acre of land had been made. The church was not built but services were held in various buildings; one referred to was a meeting on the point of land where the Sagamore Hotel stood. When Dr. Todd returned in 1844, the following families were living there: Joel Plumley, Jeremiah Plumley, David Keller, James Sargeant, William Kellogg, Zenas Parker, William Austin, Isaac B. C. Robinson, Lyman Mix, Burton Burlingame, Matthew Beach, William Wood, David Smith, Amos Hough, Samuel Renne, Peter Van Valkenburg, John Clark, James McCauley, John Dornburgh and Samuel B. Catlin.

The final pages of this colony are described by another clergyman by the name of Rev. J. T. Headley in 1846 and 1847, one of the early authors on the Adirondacks, who stated in his book, "The church that

was organized here was never worthy of the name of one. There are no meetings held here on the Sabbath, not even a Sabbath Sunday School. The people here as a general thing would not give a farthing for any religious privileges; they would rather hunt than work."

Before passing on to the Rev. Joseph Duryea, we pause to mention a couple of romantic episodes about Long Lake. A large portion of the lake lay in the Totten and Crossfield Purchase (see chapter on the Jessup Brothers). Under the division of 1771, Philip Livingston and Theophilus Anthony secured Township No. 22. As the conveying of these lands was not made during the American Revolution, these two names appear in 1786 as joint owners and Anthony soon became sole owner. His name is carried down through the years by the Three Anthony Ponds which lie to the west of Long Lake. The writer often visited these ponds for trout and bass fishing with Harry Sabattis, the guide. Here Anthony built a summer place.

Anthony was born in New York City in 1735 and died in 1814. He owned a farm on what is now Murray Hill and was a member of the famous Committee of Safety. His brother Captain Nicholas N. Anthony, commanded a company of New York militia during the Revolution. He was a blacksmith by trade and is supposed to have helped forge the huge iron chain that was strung across the Hudson near West Point to prevent the British ships from going up the Hudson and cutting the colonies in two.

Although Long Lake has never flourished as a farm community it has always been a summer paradise for vacationists and hunters in the fall.

The Rev. Joseph T. Duryea was one of the first vacationists to come to Long Lake and built one of the first summer residences on Buck Island Point. He continued to come back year after year until his death in 1899. Dr. Duryea was the son of Abraham and Elizabeth Duryea and was born in Brooklyn in 1832. His family was of English and French Huguenot descent.

The Duryeas came to America with their expulsion from France, after the terrible St. Bartholomew's Massacre and Edict of Nantes. They settled on Long Island and in New Rochelle, N. Y. Joseph Duryea entered Princeton University in 1852 and was graduated in 1856, after which he was graduated from the Princeton Theological Seminary. He served as tutor in Greek and rhetoric at the University, and devoted much time to the study of music. At times he acted as musical director and organist at the chapel. He was ordained by the Presbytery of Troy and became pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church of Troy. He soon attained a notable reputation as a preacher and in 1862 he was called to the Collegiate Reformed Church (Dutch) in New York, where he served for five years. His other noted pastorates were in Brooklyn, Boston and Omaha, Nebraska. In 1885, he was offered the chair of the presidency of Union College, Schenectady. He occupied the chair of Biblical Theology at Andover for eight years and he was a special lecturer in philosophy at Wellesley College.



He received the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity from Princeton in 1886 and was a director of the Theological Seminary from 1873-1879. He married Miss Elizabeth R. Baker of Princeton on the day of his graduation in 1859. The forerunner of Princeton University was the College of New Jersey, founded in 1746 by a small group of Presbyterian ministers belonging to the Synod of New York. The college was called the "Log College" due to its primitive construction. The college was transferred to Princeton just before the American Revolution and among its many famous graduates was Aaron Burr Jr., of the class of 1772, his father being a prominent Presbyterian minister.



*Floating Log Bridge, Long Lake*

Dr. Duryea is remembered for many of his great contributions. At the start of the Civil War he was asked to take charge of the Eastern Division of the Christian Commission as there was no Red Cross in those days. He came to Washington at the request of President Lincoln and in an address before both houses of Congress, it is said that they were held spell-bound. Princeton University at the outbreak of the Civil War drew a large percentage of its student body from the south, sons of wealthy planters. Following the depletion of the student body, the southern students all left as did most of the students from the north. Dr. Duryea, with the assistance of his many wealthy friends, was able to raise sufficient funds to tide the college over the trying years. He was offered the presidency but declined on account of poor health.



The main reason that Dr. Duryea came to Long Lake was to recuperate his health, strained by the ordeals of overwork in the Civil War. His daughter, Mary, married Isaac Robinson of Long Lake and records show that visits were made to Long Lake even in the winters, as his daughter came up there when she was four years old. Dr. Duryea entertained many noted people at his Long Lake Camp. We note among his guests, the name of the Rev. Frederick Allen, a noted sketch artist of his day who made early sketches of the famous log bridge across Long Lake, and sketches of early Adirondack guide boats.

The first bridge across Long Lake was a floating bridge of white pine logs, chained together and reaching from the east shore to Pine Island and to the property of Isaac Robinson on the west shore of the lake. The bridge was opened for traffic in 1870. About 1894, one Bissell, owner of Endion, and Andrew Fisher had a scow that carried teams across the lake while two iron bridges were being built.

The Rev. Frederick Allen was at one time superintendent of the Missions of the Episcopal Church in Boston and served with Phillips Brooks in Boston. Dr. Duryea had an Adirondack peak named after him, a 4,345 foot mountain near Mount Marcy, which is described in the book by R. M. L. Carson entitled "Peaks and People." Mr. Carson was one of the founders and directors of the Adirondack Historical Association.

In his stay over the years at Long Lake, Dr. Duryea was a long time friend of Bowen, the hermit, who was a man of culture and had an extensive library. Dr. Duryea and Mr. Bowen had many discussions on religion and other subjects at Bowen's camp. Bowen was reputed to have been an atheist. There was another Long Lake hermit by the name of Harney who worked in the summers for Dr. Duryea. This hermit was a native of France, had served for some twelve years in the French navy and was an expert boxer. When Dr. Duryea was in Boston he lived across the street from Phillips Brooks, a close friend for many years.

#### SOURCES:

Princeton Theological Seminary Records.

Noted speeches of Dr. Duryea such as "Civil Liberty Sermon" in 1863; "Loyalty to Our Government" in 1861; "Commemorative Oration" at Princeton in 1866.

Newspaper files of 1899.

Ike Robinson of Long Lake.

"Peaks and People," by R. M. L. Carson.

## REV. THOMAS BAKER — WARREN

### North Woods Club

It is a long way from the Battle of Bunker Hill to the Adirondacks and the North Woods Club. Rev. Thomas Baker born in 1809 in the Warrensburg area married Eunice Harris, born at Athol, who was brought up by her grandmother, Elizabeth Warren, a direct descendent of Richard Warren who came over in the "Mayflower" and was of the same family as General Joseph Warren, killed at the Battle of Bunker Hill, in 1775.

The Rev. Thomas Baker was a preacher in the Wesleyan Methodist Church which he helped to build at Darrowsville, near Chestertown, where his wife lies buried. The Rev. Baker held pastorates in several Wesleyan Methodist Churches. He was dead against slavery and helped to run the "Underground Railroad" in that area. The slaves were brought via Lake George to Darrowsville where Baker hid them. He gave them food and then he took them to Sehroon Lake, and from there they proceeded to New Russia and then on to John Brown's home in North Elba.

The Rev. Thomas Baker and Mrs. Baker went into the "Woods" several miles above Minerva in 1854, to lumber for Augustus Sherman, one of the early lumber operators in the Adirondacks. They worked for



*Scene On Upper Hudson River*

—Courtesy New York State Library



Sherman for some two years. But here they stayed for many years, lumbering in the winter, clearing land and farming in the summer. Here their daughter, Jennie was born in 1855, and she married Robert Bibby, later caretaker for the North Woods Club for many years. Fish and game were plentiful and soon hunters and fishermen were coming and staying with the Bakers. Wesley Rice of Hadley, born in 1830, boarded here, and he married Juliette Baker in 1864. Mr. Baker paid Rice \$13.00 a month. The Bakers erected a log house and lived in it until 1863 when he built a three story log house. Baker lies buried in the Darrowsville Cemetery, near the church that he helped to build. The Baker place, the "Woods," became more popular each year as in those days hunting with hound dogs was not illegal.

Over the years many people of prominence came to the Baker's. The diary of Mrs. Juliette Rice, daughter of the Bakers, tells of many guests, among them John L. Fitch and Winslow Homer, both noted artists whose pictures hang in the Metropolitan Museum of Art. These pictures won many gold medals in this country and Europe. "In the Woods," painted by John L. Fitch, was exhibited in Philadelphia in 1876. One of the early scenes painted by Winslow Homer at the North Woods Club was of Joseph Little, uncle of Lou Little of North Creek, where he posed on a log jamb in the Hudson River. El Nathan Judson, the son of Rev. Adoniram Judson, the first Christian Missionary to Burma, came here.

In 1870 the Rices bought the "Loren Gates" place, later known as the "Kellogg Place." They moved out from the "Woods," Juliette driving the horses, taking out a load of hay. On the load were two hen turkeys,



*North Woods Club — Old Log House*

—Courtesy Mrs. Lawrence Jones



*North Woods Club*

—Courtesy Mrs. Lawrence Jones

a cat and two hound dogs. Wesley came behind, driving the cattle, colts, sheep and calves. They returned to the "Woods" for summers to farm the land and took summer boarders. Wesley did considerable hunting and trapping. The diary mentions his shipping out venison to New York and receiving eight cents a pound. In 1872 he killed two wolves, for which he received a bounty of \$50.00 each from the county.

Wesley Rice died in 1873 of pneumonia and was buried in the Minerva Cemetery. Mrs. Baker and Juliette found it difficult to go back in the "Woods," and she sold her rights to the land to Robert Bibby, and the Bibbys went into the "Woods" in 1878. He repaired the log house, built on a large addition and a porch, lived there for several years, lumbering in the winter and running a boarding house in the summer.

In 1885 plans that had been brewing by former guests to buy the property, were consummated and in 1886 they formed the "Adirondack Preserve Association." Mr. Bibby stayed on as caretaker and manager until 1889 and then came back again in 1894. The club purchased more land in 1887, which gave them about 5,000 acres. The name was changed to the North Woods Club, and the first officers were: President, Edwin W. Adams; Vice President, Addison L. Griffin; Secretary and Treasurer, James Yalden; Superintendent, Robert Bibby. There were some fifty members.

In 1890 Mr. Bibby built a sawmill and produced considerable lumber. He built a new barn, the farm house and many new cottages. One of these cottages, the Whitney Cottage, won first prize at the Chicago World's Fair in 1893. This cottage was moved to the club property by Mr. Whit-

ney. In 1920, the log house was torn down and a new club house was built. Later on, large acreage was leased from Finch, Pruyn and Company. The tract is surrounded by State owned lands.

Among the many noted guests who stayed at the "Woods" were William Stone, the noted historian, who wrote an early life of Sir William Johnson, and was a magazine writer of yesteryear; the Rev. William Herbert Hudnut, the eminent Presbyterian minister, and Dr. A. W. Elting, the noted surgeon of Albany. In the 1860's there were few families living some miles from the "Baker's" place. The La Prairie family lived near the mouth of the Indian River. They had seven sons and when the Civil War broke out the father and four sons marched away to serve the Union cause, and strange as it may sound, they all returned. The descendants of this family now live at Blue Mountain Lake.

The Bibby family had a romantic history. The progenitor of Robert Bibby was a John Bibby who was killed in a riot in Ireland. His wife, Mehatable Lyndop, cousin of Thomas Moore, the Irish poet, died six months later. Their children came to America with their grandmother from the north of Ireland about 1840, about the same time as Thomas Bibby, Robert Bibby and Samuel Bibby, all brothers. Robert Bibby was a trustee of the Methodist Episcopal Church, Olmsteadville, in 1847. Thomas L. Bibby was an excellent blacksmith, having served seven years as an apprentice in Ireland. In 1847 he married Margaret Shaw, daughter of Robert Shaw, who came from Scotland, a widower with a daughter, Betsy Shaw. He married a widow, Jane Talbot Howard, who came from Ireland.

## JOHN HURD

### Tupper Lake

Until the railroads penetrated the Adirondaeks, the North Woods remained for the most part a vast wilderness. One of the first railroads to cross the Blue Line was the Adirondaek Railway Company, later secured from William West Durant, and it became the Delaware & Hudson Railroad, extending from Saratoga to North Creek and the Chateaugay Railroad that ran from Plattsburgh to Saranae Lake.

The John Hurd Railroad probably had as much romance connected with it as any piece of railroad ever built in the Adirondaeks. John Hurd was responsible for the many mushroom villages that sprang up along his lumber railroad. He was a regular Paul Bunyon for getting things done. His origin was in Bridgeport, Connecticut, but the date of his arrival in this world is not clear. John Hurd came to the Adirondacks in the late seventies. With two associates he bought 60,000 acres of forest land in Franklin County, in Townships Nos. 10, 11, 14 and 17 and the existing mills at St. Regis Falls. From St. Regis Falls he built a railroad to Moira where his road connected with the Northern Railroad, The Rutland, that ran from Ogdensburg to Malone. Hurd soon took over from his associates their interests and from then on he went it alone. He secured a charter and called the railroad the "Northern Extension Company." His next move was to build the railroad to Santa Clara and to another lumber operation at Brandon. This was completed in 1886. From there he went on south to Tupper Lake, and he now had a railroad that was some sixty miles in length. The road soon became known as "Hurd's Road."

This railroad did a tremendous business in lumber hauling. John Hurd was a natural for the North Woods. He knew how to handle the tough men of those days. He built the railroad primarily to connect his lumber camps. Santa Clara was named for his wife and he lived there when home, which was not too often. Here at Santa Clara he built the necessary sawmill, lumber shanties for his men, a community store and building that served many purposes, not the least being a place for religious worship on Sundays. Hurd was a rough man on weekdays but on Sundays he was a religious man. He acted as a lay reader and was known to preach on Sundays. Finally he put in a resident minister for the benefit of the community. He brought in the Rev. Walter H. Larom to his mountain realm and later, Rev. Larom was rector of St. Luke's Episcopal Church at Saranae Lake, the church that Dr. Edward Livingston Trudeau had founded with his wife.

We have a very excellent account of the religious activities of John Hurd from the files of the reports made by Bishop Doane on his visits to missions in 1889. He said in his address to the Convention of November



12, 1889: "I visited the Santa Clara Mission and preached and celebrated Holy Communion and confirmed seventeen persons. The success of this mission is unusual, and if Mr. Hurd carries out his plans and purposes we shall have along the whole line of the new railroad, the Adirondack Northern Railroad, stations established and supplied with the ministrations of the church. He has already built an excellent rectory and the church will follow soon."

There is an interesting sidelight on this Santa Clara Mission. It was the practise in those days to run a special train on Sundays to Santa Clara and all those who signed the register at the mission had a free ride on the train that John Hurd provided.

The Church of the Good Shepherd Mission at Brandon and Santa Clara, 1886-1927, were given by the Santa Clara Lumber Company. Among the communicants listed in 1889 were John Hurd and Mrs. Hurd and the rector was Rev. Nassau Stephens. He was followed by the Rev. David F. MacDonald who was priest in charge of the Missions at Santa Clara, Merciful Saviour at St. Regis, and the Holy Innocents at Brandon.

When Hurd reached Tupper Lake with his railroad crew, there was nothing there but a large clearing and an old-timer by the name of Bill McLaughlin, its first settler. Hurd at once erected a sawmill and Tupper Lake bloomed overnight into one of the great lumber centers of the Adirondacks. Tupper Lake had many of the characteristics of a frontier town. The lumberjacks were as tough as they came in those days.



*Litchfield Park Chateau*

Other buildings were soon erected and by 1899, Tupper Lake was a booming town. Fire broke out one day and the village was razed. A more attractive town was built at once on the ruins of the old town, and it was soon one of the largest manufacturing centers of wood products in the interior of the Adirondacks. Here were to be found the Santa Clara Lumber Company, The A. Sherman Lumber Company, The Norwood Manufacturing Company, The International Paper Company, and later the Oval Dish Company. The interior lumbering operations were centered

at Tupper Lake as there was access from here to the great forest tracts by way of the Raquette River. Between the years 1851 and 1900 there were one hundred and two different registered log marks in use on the Raquette River.

Two years after John Hurd had completed his railroad to Tupper Lake he was approached by Dr. William Seward Webb, the builder of the St. Lawrence and Adirondack Railway, for the purchase of his railroad for \$600,000. Hurd thought that Dr. Webb had to have his railroad and he held out for a larger sum. Dr. Webb withdrew his offer and one year later had paralleled Hurd's line with the Adirondack and St. Lawrence railroad. The value of the Hurd property to Dr. Webb had ceased to exist and out of the window flew \$600,000 for John Hurd.

John Hurd is gone and forgotten in this generation and many of the mills that opened up in the area are gone, such as the one at Piercefield. Lumbering is still a large business in the Adirondacks.

Tupper Lake has done much to remember the old days of logging. Each year there is held at Tupper Lake the Woodsmen's Field Days which occur on the second weekend in August. At this time are portrayed the old time arts of log sawing, horse pulling contests, log rolling and other events of the lumbering days. Tupper Lake has also become a noted resort center and can point with pride to one of the finest eighteen hole golf courses in the Adirondacks. It is also becoming a skiing center, with Mount Morris as its center of operations. Big Tupper, as the place is now called, is truly at the Crossroads of the Adirondacks, either by water travel for canoeists on the stretches of water that connect south with the Fulton Chain, Raquette Lake and Blue Mountain Lake, or for travel by car to Lake Placid, Saranac, Whiteface Mountain, Vermont or the direct route to the St. Lawrence Seaway. One remaining monument to John Hurd is the Episcopal Church at Tupper Lake that he was instrumental in building.

## GENERAL HIRAM DURYEA

### Blue Mountain Lake

Among the many interesting profiles or personages that came to Blue Mountain Lake, looms the figure of General Hiram Duryea. He was born at Manhasset, Long Island, in 1834 and his ancestors were Huguenots who came over from France after the Edict of Nantes and settled in New Rochelle and New York City area. His family were the founders of the Duryea Starch Company. Hiram Duryea had been an officer of the New York Militia and when the Civil War broke out in 1861, he joined the Fifth New York Volunteer Regiment, known as the Duryea's Zouaves. This regiment had been organized by his kinsman Abram Duryea, who had commanded the famous Seventh Regiment, which he had organized. Major General Duryea was a member of this regiment for 21 years. The



Gen. Hiram Duryea

—Courtesy Hendrick Vanderbilt Duryea





*General Abram Duryea*

—Courtesy New York Public Library

Second Duryea Zouaves, the 165th New York Volunteers, was named after General Duryea. After the Civil War he was appointed Police Commissioner of New York City.

It was the Seventh Regiment that put down the Astor Place Riots in 1849. This episode has a certain connection with Blue Mountain Lake, as Ned Buntline, who later came to the lake to live, had helped to organize the United Sons of America. This organization played a part in fomenting the riots. Hiram Duryea rose from Captain to Colonel, in command of the Zouave Regiment. He was incapacitated during periods of the war but he was breveted Brigadier General for distinguished conduct at the battle of Gaines Mill, the bloody battle of the Wilderness. After the war, Duryea rejoined the Duryea Starch Company and became its president.

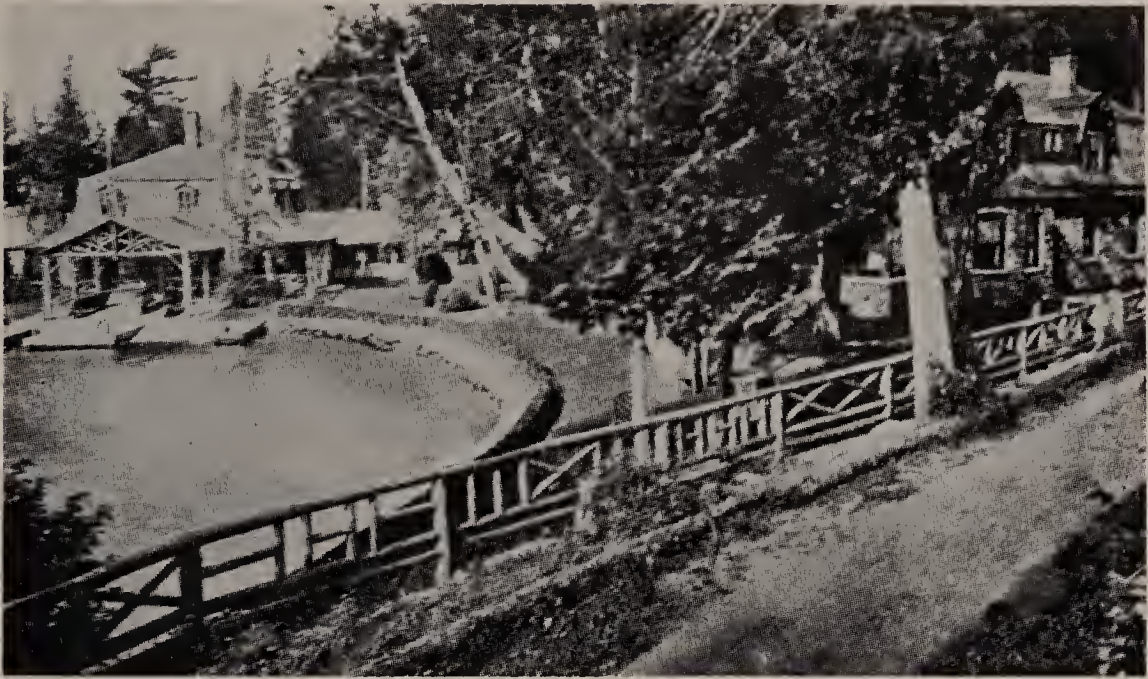
Hiram Duryea came to Blue Mountain Lake about 1880. He bought a tract of land on the south side of the lake which is today the Hedges. Here on Duryea Point, he built his main lodge and other buildings; the stone lodge he built for his daughter. One of the buildings had its walls covered with cypress shingles that he had brought from California.

General Duryea was an active summer resident of Blue Mountain Lake. He built and presented to the community the Christian Union, designed for interdenominational church services and the building was also equipped with a library. Many prominent ministers of different churches came to Blue Mountain Lake in the summers and preached in this building. Duryea also gave the parsonage to the Christian Union. When, under the presidency of Joseph McLaughlin of the Christian Union, the board disagreed about giving title to the church to the M. E. Church, Mr. Tyler Merwin was said to have been the leader in having the M. E. Church take title. The cemetery at Blue Mountain Lake was given to the Christian Union by William West Durant and it was divided, half for the Protestants and half for the Catholics. When the Christian Union passed out of existence, General Duryea withdrew all his support from the new organization.

General Duryea is credited with having launched one of the first speedboats on Blue Mountain Lake. The boat was named "Scapegoat" and had been built for him in Rochester. This was the boat that his son Chester made great use of at all hours, day and night. The boat is said to have had a fantastic speed of twenty miles an hour. Chester and the boat became the bane of the other residents on the lake. Chester was an alcoholic and wound up by shooting his father in their Brooklyn home. The son was put on trial and declared insane. He spent most of his life in the insane asylum at Matteawan. He was released and died in 1948. The Duryea Camp was bought by Richard Collins in 1920, the camp having previously been sold at auction and bid in by Dennis Dillon. The Hedges is still owned and operated by the Collins family and remains one of the last landmarks of a bygone era. It is now a most modern hotel with adjoining cottages.

When General Duryea built the Hedges, he had a cedar fence built on the outside of the cedar hedge. He also constructed a point of land out into the lake as it was said he could not be surpassed by the point of land of the Prospect Point Hotel. The general is described as being a stern man but always fair in his dealings. The son, Chester, had been a great care to the general for many years. The last year that General Duryea was at Blue Mountain Lake was in 1913. It was in the summer of this year that another great tragedy struck Blue Mountain Lake. The general was having repairs made at the camp, and that evening a canoe belonging to the General was taken, and three young teenagers lost their lives when their canoe overturned about twenty feet off shore. The children were Lillian Gates, Mildred Hale and Oscar Hanna. The boy, Oscar Hanna, was a strong swimmer, and when his body was recovered, it was found that he had a contusion of the head, and his lungs were free of water. General Duryea offered a reward of \$25.00 for the return of the two paddles from the canoe. The canoe was found the next day over in West Bay. There was never found a reason why the canoe overturned and the children, being so close to shore, had lost their lives.





*The Hedges (Former Home of General Hiram Duryea)*

There are many stories told about the General. The old soldier had no use for a lazy man. At one time there was a man in his employ by the name of "Loggy." The General came upon him one day, loafing and he discharged him on the spot with the remark, "Loggy by name and loggy by nature." The General was a cabinet maker of note and is said to have turned out some excellent pieces of furniture.

There are many tales about the two boys, Chester and Harry Duryea. Both of the boys were crazy about firearms and each boy is said to always have had a revolver on him. At one time they brought in \$500.00 of ammunition and in a few days it was all gone; it was bang — bang all day long. Harry was horse crazy and always had a fine horse and buggy in which he roamed around all parts of the country.

Chester Duryea was a brilliant chemist and in his association with the Duryea Starch Company, he was responsible for the development of many processes. When the Duryea Starch Company merged with the Corn Products Company, the Duryea Starch Company received one of the largest blocks of stock of the consolidating companies, so that the Duryeas were left quite wealthy. The value of the Duryea Starch Company to the Corn Products Company was in a large measure due to the valuable chemical processes developed by Chester Duryea. Unfortunately, General Duryea, shortly after this consolidation, sold out their stock and reinvested the same in another enterprise that never proved to be a great success. This, coupled with the fact of Chester shooting his father in one of his drunken sprees, was something from which the family never quite recovered.



Harry Duryea returned to Blue Mountain Lake after World War I. He had married Monga Pope, the daughter of a wealthy and prominent New York architect. They were married in 1897 and had a son, Hendrick Vanderbilt Duryea, born in 1898. The name of Vanderbilt is said to have come from the fact that General Duryea and Commodore Vanderbilt were close friends and Commodore Vanderbilt was a substantial stockholder in the Duryea Starch Company. Mrs. Harry Duryea spent her summers after 1918 at Wheatley Hills, Long Island, as she was never too fond of Blue Mountain Lake and missed the Long Island shore. Harry Duryea and Drix (Hendrick Vanderbilt Duryea) came back to Blue Mountain Lake and made long stays at the Duryea Camp, usually in the caretakers' house. The caretakers at that time were Mr. and Mrs. Norris Hale. In 1920, Harry is said to have become involved in family troubles and he shot himself in his home on Madison Avenue in New York City.

Drix Duryea came to Blue Mountain Lake in 1924 on his honeymoon. He now lives on Shelter Island and spends his winters in Florida on his yacht. The author had the pleasure of meeting with Drix Duryea and his delightful wife in Florida this winter.

Chester Duryea had married a Parisian girl by the name of Nina and they had one son. After a few years she divorced Chester and returned to her native France. During World War I, she came back to the United States and did war work here.

---

SOURCES:

History of the Zouave Regiments (New York Public Library).  
Mr. Chester Stanton (deceased), longtime resident of Blue Mountain Lake, and  
one-time trustee of the Christian Union.  
Mr. Hendrick Vanderbilt Duryea.  
Mrs. May Jones, Blue Mountain Lake.

## **DR. THOMAS C. DURANT and WILLIAM WEST DURANT**

### **Railroad Builders — Artistic Camp Sites**

Among the great entrepreneurs of the Adirondacks, loom the figures of Dr. Thomas C. Durant and his son, William West Durant, builders of railroads and beautiful camps in the Adirondack Wilderness. Thomas C. Durant was born at Lee, Mass. in 1820. Following his graduation from the Albany Medical College in 1841 he practised medicine for a short time. The boom was on in railroad construction in the late 1840's and he became a partner in the heavy hardware firm of Durant, Lathrop and Co. of Albany, N. Y. This concern had European connections and in 1847, Durant's marriage to Heloise Hannah Timbrel of England opened the doors for British capital that was so instrumental in the building of many of our American railroads. Dr. Durant played an important part in the construction of the Michigan Southern Railroad and railroads in Mississippi and Missouri.

Just prior to the Civil War, there was much talk about the building of a transcontinental railroad. Dr. Durant was called to Washington by President Lincoln about this project and he soon became the central figure in the construction of the Union Pacific Railroad. This railroad was chartered by Congress in 1862. Construction work was begun on this railroad with Dr. Durant, an engineer, in charge of construction and the first rails were laid at Council Bluffs, Iowa, as the eastern starting point. As was the case with most western railroads, the Union Pacific was subsidized by action of Congress and the builders received a bonus of \$16,000 per mile upon the completion of each forty miles. The maximum paid was \$50,000 per mile. One of the chief bonuses was substantial grants of public lands to the company. Much has been written about this railroad construction, the ensuing scandals of wire-pulling with members of Congress and the great scandal of the blow-up of the Credit Mobilier. Durant had control of this finance company for the Union Pacific Railroad. Congressman Oakes Ames of Massachusetts, one of the promoters, unwisely sold shares of the Credit Mobilier to other members of Congress at a low price. When this scandal broke in 1872, it involved many prominent people, including friends of Lincoln. It was subsequently brought out in an investigation, that the Credit Mobilier, having received \$50,000,000 for construction costs, received an additional \$23,000,000 in bonds and stocks. It was never proven that Durant had any part in the sale of the Ames stock to members of Congress. A bitter fight ensued between Congressman Ames and Durant for the control of the Credit Mobilier and the Union Pacific.

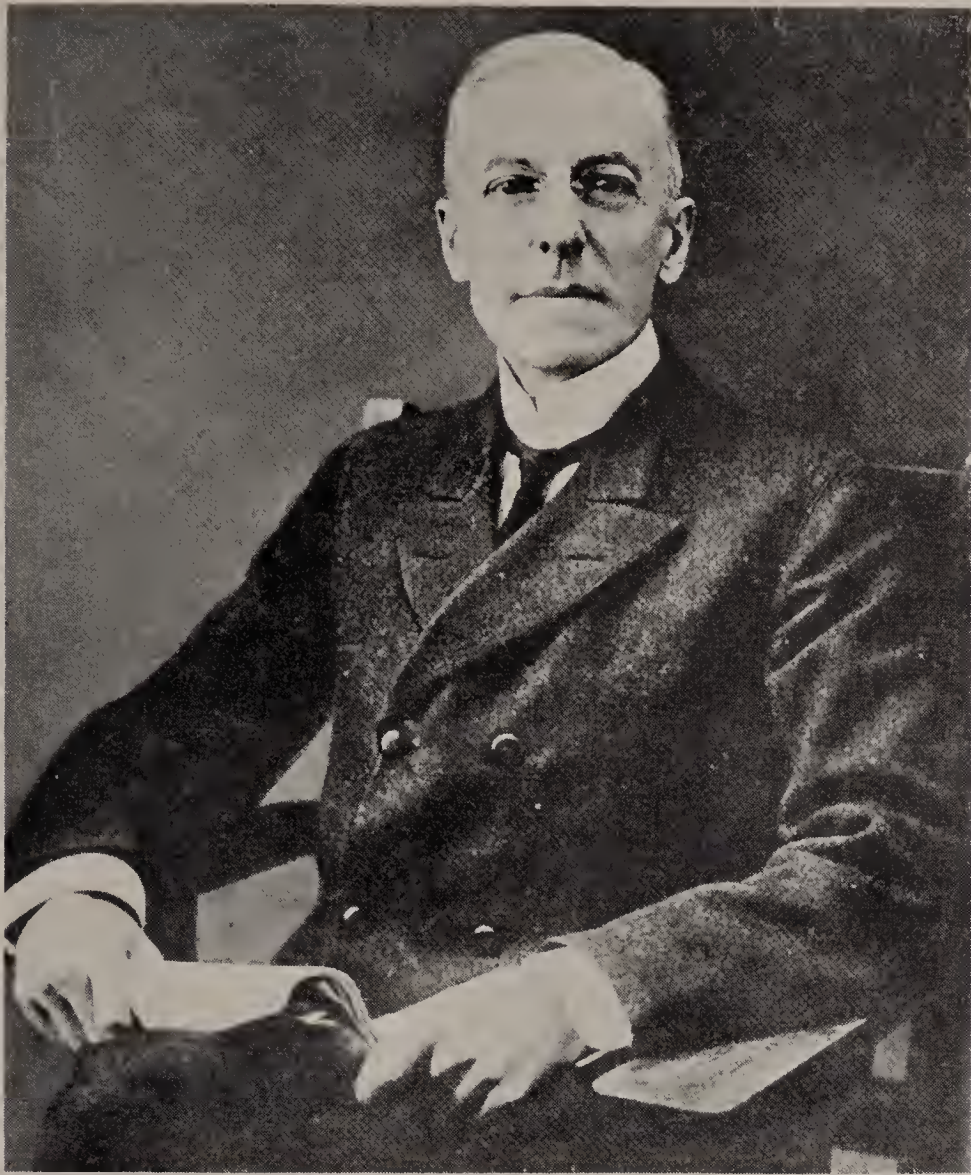
In connection with the building of the Union Pacific, the Central Pacific was laying tracks from Oakland, California, and the agreement was for the two projects to meet in Utah. The promoters of the Central Pacific were Leland Stanford, Collis P. Huntington, Charles Crocker and Mark Hopkins. These men were of great help in securing the financial backing in the east and from Congress. The two construction gangs met on May 10, 1869 at Promitory Point, Utah, 750 miles from Oakland and 1,000 miles from Council Bluffs, Iowa. Here, Leland Stanford of the Central Pacific and Dr. Thomas C. Durant, took turns at driving the last spike. This spike was made of twenty-three \$20.00 gold pieces, naturally too soft for driving. Thus ended a great epic in American history which gave undying fame to these two men.

With the completion of the Union Pacific, we return Dr. Durant to the east: Albany, Saratoga and the Adirondacks. From the union of Dr. Durant and Heloise Timbrel, there were born two children, Heloise Durant Rose and William West Durant. In 1848 the New York State Legislature passed an act incorporating the Sacketts Harbor and Saratoga Railroad Company. Dr. Durant became interested in this project. It became the Adirondack Company in 1863 under the direction of Dr. Durant. British capital was brought into the picture and construction on the extension of the railroad from Saratoga to North Creek was begun in 1865. Dr. Durant brought into the company two former associates of the Union Pacific, Mr. George T. Davis who was made president, and Henry C. Crane of Yonkers, N. Y., who was made treasurer. Blue Mountain Lake still has the name of Crane Point and the Kirkham property that is known as Crane Point Lodge.

The railroad to North Creek was finished by 1871 but its extension across the Adirondacks to Lake Ontario was never accomplished; Black Friday of 1873 intervened, British and American capital dried up and the railroad ended at North River. It was not until 1942, in World War II, that the railroad finally got to Tahawus. This is covered in the chapters on the Adirondack Iron Company. Dr. Durant built himself a substantial home at North Creek. Great efforts were made by Dr. Durant to continue this road and in 1875 he was appointed receiver of the road. Finally the railroad was sold at foreclosure proceedings at Saratoga Springs to William West Durant and William Sutphen for \$350,000.

William West became the new president of the reorganized Adirondack Railway and secured along with this purchase, 500,000 acres of Adirondack land holdings in Essex, Herkimer, Franklin and Hamilton counties. Dr. Durant died in 1885, and in 1889 William West Durant sold the road to the Delaware and Hudson Railroad Co. The estate of Dr. Durant was flooded with judgments in excess of \$20,000,000 which were for the most part secured by creditors of the ill-fated Credit Mobilier. When the smoke had cleared away, William West Durant and his sister





*William West Durant*

inherited an estate of over \$1,000,000. Although Dr. Durant could be called a robber baron, he did make great contributions to the development of the west in the building of the Union Pacific Railroad and he opened up the Adirondaeks as a place for recreation and brought thousands of people who built homes, camps and hotels over a large area. Civilization had passed all around the Adirondacks until Dr. Durant brought his railroad into the mountains.

This brings us to another romantic chapter in the life of William West Durant, the man who really brought beauty and artistic ideas for camp construction into the Adirondack Wilderness. Dr. Durant built the first telegraph line from Saratoga to Blue Mountain Lake and established a line of stage coaches that ran from the terminus of the railroad at North Creek to Blue Mountain Lake.

The life of William West Durant has enough material for a complete book; his interests were varied and his trials and tribulations were many. For a detailed and historical book on the life and times of William West Durant, the reader should read Township No. 34 by Harold K. Hochschild, president of the Adirondack Historical Association, which now operates the Adirondack Museum at Blue Mountain Lake, which the author had a small share of starting.

It was William West Durant who made a summer paradise for the wealthy. He was born in Brooklyn in the year 1850, and at the outbreak of the Civil War, Dr. Durant sent him to England, and he made the voyage on the maiden trip to England of the Great Eastern. He was educated in England and the University of Bonn in Germany, and before he returned to the United States in 1874, he took part in the explorations in Ethiopia, Egypt and other Mediterranean countries. On his return to the North Country he at once plunged in to help his father in the Adirondack enterprises. One of his first unique undertakings was to build for his father and family, the famous Pine Knot Camp on Long Point, South Bay, Raquette Lake. Durant took advantage of the great stands of white pine and taking a page out of his travels and observations in Switzerland, he erected what might be called an adapted Swiss Chalet. This was to be the prototype of the following camps he built.

The new style of Adirondack Camps made an immediate hit with the wealthy. His camps usually had the background of some lovely Adirondack Lake, with huge pine logs, with the bark left on the outside. The interior was planed down, with facing of the grain of this lovely timber, smooth and varnished. Some of these outstanding camps are still in use such as "Uncas" on Lake Mohegan, once the property of J. Pierpont Morgan; "Camp Sagamore" on Sumner Lake, once the property of the Vanderbilts and now owned by Syracuse University; "Camp Killkare" built for Lt. Governor Timothy Woodruff of New York State and soon sold to the late Mr. Francis Garvin, alien property custodian in the Wilson Administration.

The next episode in the ambitious program of Durant was the extension of the Adirondack, Lake George and Saratoga Telcgraph Co. to Blue Mountain Lake and Raquette Lake, an office of which he put in at Pine Knot. The other office he placed in the fabulous Prospect Hotel, built by his nephew, Frederick Durant. This amazing hotel in the Wilderness on a point in Blue Mountain Lake was one of the largest wooden structures ever built in the Adirondacks; the first hotel in the world to have electric lights; one of the first elevator equipped (steam) hotels; with one of the largest "Chic" sales houses.

Durant headed a group that made possible the erection of the Episcopal Church of the Good Shepherd on St. Hubert's Island in Raquette Lake and gave it to the Albany Diocese. He also gave the



Catholic Church of St. William on Raquette Lake and then gave a rectory for the Episcopal Church. Both of these buildings are still in existence (see chapter on Early Adirondack Churches). The rector of the Church of the Transfiguration at Blue Mountain Lake now occupies the grounds and the rectory of the church that Durant erected on St. Hubert's Island.

William West Durant inherited from his father large holdings of land in the Adirondacks. He subsequently added to his holdings by the purchase of Townships No. 34 and No. 6, which were located in Hamilton County. He owned at one time over 1,000 square miles of forest lands. Probably the most lovely camp that Durant built for himself and his wife was "Camp Uncas." Here Durant entertained extensively and he would never have sold to J. Pierpont Morgan (so his widow told the



*Durant's Private Yacht "Utowana"*

author) had it not been for the financial difficulties he became involved in due to legal suits that were the results of the Dr. Durant and Collis Huntington Estates. He needed cash and had to sell. The elder Morgan enjoyed "Uncas." He would sit by the hour after his dinner, on a bench overlooking the lake with a pipe in his mouth, undisturbed by people or money. His daughter Anne took keen delight in "Uncas" and was a frequent visitor there. She was a good hunter and could whip a mean rod for trout.

When Durant was not at "Uncas" he was traveling to various parts of the world on his private yacht "The Utowana," which was built by J. Beaver Webb, the noted naval architect of Philadelphia. He entertained royally in England and Europe. He was at the King's Cup Races at



Cowes, England and he entertained the Prince of Wales, Kaiser Wilhelm, and the Duke of Cannaught. In 1905 with "The Utowana," Durant won the Coronation Cup, given by Edward VII.

In the previous Profile on Dr. Seward Webb, we had the account of the building of the Adirondack Railway from Remsen to Thendara and the building of the extension of the Raquette Lake Railroad. In 1898 Durant conceived the idea that there should be access to Blue Mountain Lake by railroad. The prospects of the extension of the railroad from North Creek was no longer in the realm of possibilities. Durant consulted with his father's associates, Collis P. Huntington, J. Pierpont Morgan and Dr. Seward Webb, all of whom owned land on Raquette Lake. They thought the idea an excellent one and agreed to finance the project. The building of this shortest piece of standard gauge railroad, the Marion River Carry, was begun in 1899 and finished in 1900 for the summer traffic. The line was only three-quarters of a mile long. Durant bought three horse drawn street railway cars in Brooklyn and then secured a Porter Locomotive. The first trip over the carry, three horse cars, two for passengers and one for baggage, was hauled by a horse.

It had been Durant's idea to move palace cars and freight cars across the Marion River Carry and then to Blue Mountain Lake. There was never a passenger car brought over but there were freight cars. Durant went to great expense to dredge the channels in Eagle and Utowana Lakes so that the steamers could carry the freight cars. Piers were built at the far end of Utowana and at the Steamboat Landing at Blue Mountain Lake. This dinky railroad carried up to 10,000 passengers a year. The major portion of the traffic was excursions from Utica and other points in the Valley; Blue Mountain and Blue Mountain Lake became a great picnic ground; some climbed the mountain and others stayed at Merwin's (Blue Mountain House) for one of his famous turkey dinners. The author, one-time owner of the Blue Mountain House and operator for many years, was told by Tyler Merwin of these lush days. The locomotive and two of the original cars that were on the Marion River Carry were given to the Museum (site of the Blue Mountain House) by Mr. Herbert Birrell, who purchased the Carry some years ago.

Another great project of William West Durant was the building of the Eagle Nest Country Club. This was started in 1899 and Durant paid out of pocket over \$200,000. The golf course was carved out of the forests and Durant had the great Scottish Professional, Harry Vardon, come over to give the proper atmosphere to the opening. Harry is said to have received a good fee for the opening with plenty of Scotch thrown in for good measure.

These projects all failed. The cost of maintaining the railroad, the steamboats, the golf course and Durant's many other projects were

responsible for his failure. The climax came when typhoid fever broke out which forced the closing of the hotel. A lawsuit had been brought by his sister, Heloise, against Durant in the courts for larger amounts from the father's estate. The suit was upheld in the courts, and then the suit brought by the Collis P. Huntington Estate was the final blow. The loans and mortgages given to Morgan and Huntington could not be met. When the final settlement was made, William West Durant was not left a penny out of his great holdings of land and other properties.

Durant was a gentleman and deserves unlimited credit for bringing to the Adirondacks a new concept of gracious living. His second wife still lives at this writing at Gananoque Bay in Canada. She was a guest of the author at the Blue Mountain House in the summer of 1936 when a bronze tablet was erected through the generosity of the Hochschilds at Durant Lake and on this tablet was inscribed: "Lake Durant, named in honor of William West Durant 1850-1934, who devoted much of his life in developing the Adirondacks and making known their beauty."

---

SOURCES:

From documents and letters given to the author by Mrs. William West Durant.  
Donaldson's History of the Adirondacks.  
Old Guide Books.

## NED BUNTLINE

### Penny Thriller Writer — Maker of Buffalo Bill

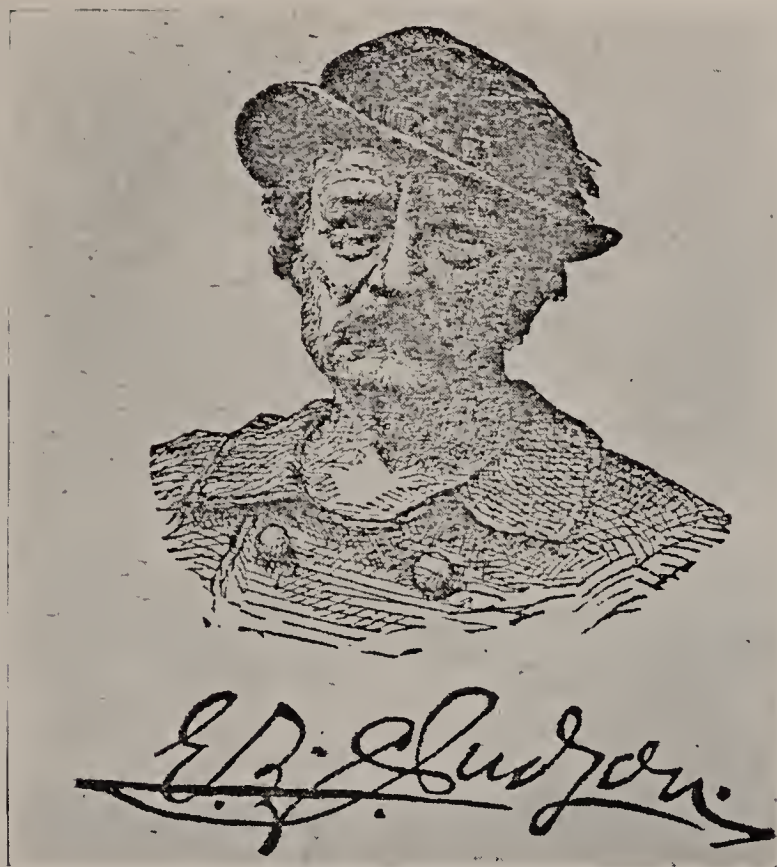
Among the host of romantic characters that have been associated with the Adirondacks, the name of Edward Zane Carroll Judson, more commonly known as "Ned Buntline," stands out preeminently. The date of his birth is not accurately known but it must have been about 1823 and the birthplace was Stamford, New York, in the Catskills, where he returned in later life to live. His father was L. Carroll Judson, a teacher, and Ned spent his early life in Pennsylvania. We find Ned, a boy of thirteen years of age, living in Philadelphia. Writers of the life of Ned Buntline state that at this time he was an expert marksman with the rifle.

Ned and his father did not get along together, and Ned left home and went to sea on a merchant ship as a cabin boy. He went around the Horn and we next hear of him in the U.S. Navy, having enlisted as a second class boy. While serving on a U.S. frigate and acting as coxswain, the boat was run down by a ferry boat in the East River in New York. Judson got his crew ashore from the icy waters and the publicity that this event caused, assisted by "Ned Buntline," got him a commission from President Van Buren in 1838. He stayed in the navy for about four years, and his military and naval actions were with the army in the Seminole War in Florida. The Navy was on patrol duty in Florida waters and Ned was detailed with other Navy men to assist the Army on shore. Ned spoke of the many actions that he was in, but the official records show no such engagements.

It was shortly after the Seminole War, in 1844, that Ned Buntline had his first published story which appeared in the New York magazine called the Knickerbocker, and was entitled "The Captain's Pig." This was the first of his many penny thrillers. The name "Buntline," Ned took from the fact that the rope used in hauling a square sail was buntline. The record of Ned Buntline in the Seminole War is clouded in doubt. He claimed to have attained the rank of Colonel but the Army records disclose no such information. The Naval records show that he was serving on a frigate in 1842, was transferred to another ship at Boston and claimed that the hard duty in Florida had undermined his health. He resigned from the Navy and he next entered the employ of the Northwest Fur Company. Buntline came out of the wild west and married as he said, "a lovely young lady from the south." Buntline's own account had him married at least twice before this, of which there is no proof. Many of Ned's marriages were marriage only in his imagination. Women fell for his charms but "Ned" was not a great believer in "wedded bliss."

We now come to that period of Buntline's life that can be authenticated. In the year 1844 Ned had his own magazine called "Ned Buntline's Own." We next hear of him in the Western Literary Journal and Maga-





Ned Buntline

—Courtesy New York State Library

zine, published in Nashville, Tenn. He was also a contributor to "The Spirit of the Times," a New York publication. Ned next crops up as having had a duel with a man in Tennessee; Ned had been too friendly with the man's wife. A posse was sent after Ned as he had killed the husband. He was captured, placed in the hoosegow and the mob broke into the jail, took Ned out and hanged him. The rope broke and Ned was taken back to jail. This whole episode was written up in the Knickerbocker magazine by Ned himself. How much of this is true, there is no way of knowing.

Buntline disappeared from Nashville and he next popped up in New York City. He claimed to have served in the Mexican War of which the National Archives has no record. Ned now becomes the writer of his blood and thunder thrillers that appeared under the title of "The Mysteries and Miseries of New York," "The Black Avenger of the Spanish Main" and included Ned Buntline's life yarn and "Thayendaga — The War Eagle of the Mohawks." Ned was a prolific writer, wore elegant clothes, drove fast horses and consumed vast quantities of liquor. There is a recorded marriage of Ned in 1848 to an Annie Abigail Bennett, the daughter of a merchant of New York City.

The next great episode in the life of Buntline was his part in the Astor Place Riots of 1849. In the period of the late 30's and in the late 40's there had been a tremendous migration of Irish people to New York and Boston, due to the potato famine in Ireland. There was aroused

great sentiment against so many Catholics coming into the country. Ned helped to form an anti-foreign organization, known as The United Sons of America. Ned Buntline became a leader of the front and a rabble rouser.

When in 1849, the great English Shakesperian actor, William Macready started an engagement at the Astor Place Theater in the play "Macbeth" in which Edwin Forrest, the American actor was playing a similar role in another theater, this was apple pie for Ned Buntline and he stirred up all the trouble that he could. A mob of some thousands congregated at the Astor Place Theater. Troops were called out to put down the riots. The Seventh Regiment which had been founded by Col. Abram Duryea and of which he was commander was called upon to put down the riots, which resulted in some thirty casualties, killed and wounded. Ned was convicted of being one of the leaders, was fined and put in the brig (Blackwell's Island) for a year. His wife Annie divorced him and when he was released from prison he was given a hero's welcome. He was given a parade and rode in an open carriage, drawn by six white horses. Ned capitalized on this by going on a lecture tour to the middle west. He was able to find trouble in St. Louis, was indicted for causing a riot in which several people were killed; he jumped bail and came back to New York City.

Ned next took a hand in the organization of the "Know Nothing Party." Buntline was a hater of the British, and he soon was involved in political forays and drunkenness. The Know Nothing Party was just an episode in the American scene and by 1856 it was all through. Ned now turned to the Adirondack Wilderness to resume his penny thriller writings. Various writers have mentioned about Ned Buntline in the Adirondacks but the best evidence is that he came to Blue Mountain Lake area about 1856-1857. Here he spent the next five years and did a great deal of writing for his publishers. He also managed to do some heavy drinking; taking out his finished manuscripts to Glens Falls and having a good time with some cronies, parked next to a whiskey barrel. He purchased land on Eagle Lake, adjoining Blue Mountain Lake, and built himself a house which he called Eagle Nest. In 1857 he took on another wife, one Eva Gardiner who was said to have come from North Creek. She came as a housekeeper and wound up as Ned's wife. She died in 1859 in childbirth. Mother and child were buried at Eagle Nest.

In later years William West Durant, the owner of the Eagle Nest property, had the remains moved to the Blue Mountain Lake Cemetery and placed a bronze tablet to her memory. No actual records show that Buntline married Eva Gardiner. Buntline in his sojourn at Blue Mountain Lake was popular with the guides of that area: Cheney, Mitchell Sabattis, Seth Green, and Shaw of Long Lake. The only hunter and guide that he did not jibe with was Alvah Dunning. Ned was not one to shoot game unnecessarily; he shot what he could use. Dunning at times shot for the market, which was a common practice in those days and this displeased Ned. When he took over Eagle Nest he forbade Dunning to come on





*Ned Buntline's Home "Eagle Nest"*

his land. There were many threats that they would shoot each other but nothing ever happened. Buntline was an expert trout fisherman and a dead shot with the rifle or pistol.

After the death of Eva, his child wife, we next hear of Buntline marrying a Miss Kate J. Myers of Ossining, New York, as reported in the Sing Sing Republican of 1860. He brought his bride back to Eagle Nest where she soon found out that the mansion Ned had built was a crude log house. They had a daughter born there. The stay of the new wife at Eagle Nest was short as she found life too crude there. In 1861 they took off for Westchester County, never to return.

This must have been about 1861 as the Glens Falls paper states that Ned Buntline was in that city the day of the surrender of Fort Sumpter. Ned said he was on his way to the war. He broadcast that he was to take charge of a regiment. Ned Buntline was mustered in as a private in the New York Mounted Rifles in 1862. Ned claimed that he was a Colonel but the National Archives show no such record. He was made a sergeant in 1862, reduced in rank in 1863, transferred to the First Battalion of the Invalid Corps and was honorably discharged in 1864 as a private, with a service record that showed no military engagements. Ned talked for years about his wonderful record of battles fought in the Civil War in which he was a hero.

Ned's next venture was in the field of temperance. He was one of the founders of the American Temperance Society and toured the country as one of the lecturers. When he gave an address he was sure to have a bottle handy with him so that his spurts of eloquence would not be stopped.

On his tour of the west he was very popular and it was here he found a new source of material for his writings. He knew many of the early characters of the west such as Bill Hickok and Wyatt Earp. In



1869 he made the acquaintance of William Frederick Cody, then a cowboy and buffalo hunter. This meeting took place at Fort McPherson, Nebraska, and was to play an important part in the lives of both men. Ned saw at once the possibilities of this man and coined the name "Buffalo Bill." Cody was at that time a paid hunter of buffalo for the troops and the railroad then under construction. Cody was working for the Kansas-Pacific Railroad as a hunter and provider of buffalo meat. Later he served as chief of scouts with the 5th United States Cavalry and remained with the regiment until 1872. The records show that Bill Cody was a brave and expert scout and dead shot. The great western generals, General Phil Sheridan, General T. T. Sherman and General Carr are all on record as considering Cody a great scout.

Ned Buntline had brought out in 1869 a new serial "Buffalo Bill, the King of the Border Men," which was published by Street & Smith. Buntline next produced Bill Cody in the theatrical business. He wrote and produced "Scouts of the Prairie." The show opened in Chicago and next came on to Niblo's Garden in New York City, for a long run. Bill Cody was receiving in 1873 the sum of \$6,000, while Ned was getting the major share of the profits. They now parted company and Cody carried on under the management of Major John M. Burke who remained with Cody for the rest of his life. Cody returned to the army for a short spell and served with the 5th Cavalry in the Sioux War. He returned to the show business and went on to great triumph, first under a new name "Wild West, Rocky Mountain and Prairie Exhibition." Cody acquired the services of Major Lillie (Pawnee Bill) and Major Frank North.

In the meantime Ned Buntline had achieved great success with Street & Smith and was making upwards of \$20,000 a year, writing as many as six stories a week. The story of Buffalo Bill is told in detail by other writers of the past and present: Harold Hochschild in "Township No. 34" and Jay Monaghan, author of "The Great Rascal," historian for many years of the State of Illinois.

The final chapter in the life of Ned Buntline takes us back to the place of his birth, the Catskills and Stamford, New York. He married again in 1871 to Miss Anna J. Fuller. He built himself a beautiful home which he named Eagle Nest, and it still stands in Stamford. He continued to write for Street & Smith. He had two children, both dying early, who are buried in the same plot in the cemetery at Stamford. He made one final spurt into politics when he campaigned for Grover Cleveland in 1884. He had always been a Republican.

Ned died in 1886 at Stamford, N. Y., and the West Shore Railroad ran a special train for the funeral. Probably no man ever gave to this country and to the younger generation a greater interest in the Wild West than did Ned Buntline — with his creation of Buffalo Bill, then the "Scouts of The Prairie", and now the television shows which are poor replicas of the days of the West.

---

SOURCES:

Knickerbocker Magazine.  
Mysteries and Miseries of New York — Ned Buntline's Own.  
New York Mercury.  
New York Herald.  
Donaldson's History of the Adirondacks.  
The New Yorker.

## DR. WILLIAM SEWARD WEBB

### The Fulton Chain

The two great railroad builders of the Adirondacks were Dr. William Seward Webb and Dr. Thomas C. Durant. They both started out with the idea of building a railroad through the Adirondack Wilderness but only one met with success and that was Dr. Webb. Dr. Thomas C. Durant with his Adirondack Railroad never got beyond North Creek. He laid the tracks between Saratoga Springs and North Creek. Black Friday of 1873 dried up the money in England and he was unable to complete the same. Dr. Thomas Durant had been identified with the building and the financing of the Michigan-Southern Railroad and the Mississippi and Missouri Railroad. His great achievement was that he was the main-spring in the building of the first transcontinental railroad, the Union Pacific. He played an important part in its financing and in its construction. Dr. Durant was a graduate of the Albany Medical College but never practised medicine.

Dr. William Seward Webb was born in New York City in 1851, the son of General James Watson Webb. The Webbs traced back their ancestry to their arrival in the New England colony in 1626. He was educated at Columbia University, the New York College of Physicians and Surgeons and studied medicine abroad in London, Paris and Vienna. He served his internship in St. Luke's Hospital in New York and practised for a short time there. His marriage to Lila Osgood Vanderbilt, the daughter of William H. Vanderbilt, changed his ideas about a vocation. Dr. Webb first undertook the reorganization of the Wagner Palace Car Company which merged with the Pullman Company in 1899. He showed an immediate aptitude for business and in a short time he had developed this small business from a 150 car operation to an 800 car operation. He was successful in other business ventures.

The New York Central had long been interested in the building of a railroad that would have access to Canada. Dr. Webb had acquired some 150,000 acres of Adirondack lands in the counties of Herkimer and Hamilton. This tract of land he called Ne-ha-sa-ne Park, a part of which the Webb family had an interest in. Dr. Webb became interested in the idea of a railroad across the Adirondacks. His father-in-law was a power in the railroad world and this had a part in Webb's program. For some reason, his father-in-law got cold feet on the project and Dr. Webb decided to go it alone. By the middle of 1891, Dr. Webb started his project, providing the necessary money, men and machinery.

The Adirondack and St. Lawrence Railroad is the story of the consolidation of several smaller railroads. First there was the stretch

known as the Herkimer, Newport and Poland Railway, a narrow gage opened for operation in 1883. The Mohawk and Northern Railway Company came next into existence in 1890. These two consolidated in 1891 through an act of the New York State Legislature. We next have a new incorporated company, the Mohawk and Adirondack Railroad. There was a consolidation of these roads in 1892 along with the Mohawk and Malone Railway Company. It was the great energy of Dr. Webb that made possible the building of the Remsen-Malone section in less than two years. This railroad soon received an appellation of the "Golden Chariot Route." Webb bought the right-of-way as the New York Legislature refused to give him help. The actual construction work began in 1890. The upper end from Malone to Lake Clear and the spur to Saranac Lake was completed in 1892. In 1893, the New York Central bought the road and began to operate it as the Adirondack Division of the main line. A spur was built from the main line to Old Forge and in 1900 the Raquette Lake Railroad was built, the connection between the main line, along the Fulton Chain to Raquette Lake. This small piece of railroad had one of the most outstanding board of directors: J. Pierpont Morgan, William Seward Webb, Collis P. Huntington, Chauncey M. Depew, William C. Whitney, Harry Payne Whitney and William West Durant.

The actual building of this Adirondack Railroad had moments of drama, comedy and tears. The several firms were given separate contracts for the construction of certain stretches. No contractor on these jobs made much money as they underbid, not knowing the difficulties of laying a railroad through a wilderness. Tradition has it that Dr. Webb helped finance the work of construction to completion, liquidating some of their indebtedness. On one of the contracts, a group of Indians from the St. Regis Reservation were the track layers. In another area the contractor brought in Negroes from Tennessee in order to have low labor costs. The Negroes thought it was a happy excursion with steady pay. They were well fed and warmly housed but when the thermometer dropped to 20 below zero, they had enough and deserted their jobs and took off for warmer climes. As they wandered south, they told tales of misery and hardship and the railroad received bad publicity. It was no fault of Dr. Webb that the Negroes suffered these hardships.

There were many tall tales about the building of this road, some of which are true. One tale is that there were two contractors building on different stretches of the road and coming from opposite directions, and every effort was being made to finish. One contractor to get speed into the laying of the rails decided to put a keg of beer at the end of what he considered a big day's work; the keg of beer to be tapped on completion. The men made a great effort and they got the beer.

The various newspapers devoted columns to the building of this railroad. When news came that the first train was to go over the tracks between Herkimer and Old Forge, there was a stampede to get on that train. It was train No. 7 that hauled two cars on July 1st, 1892 that left



Herkimer with Charlie Sweet as engineer. The passengers were railroad officials and newspaper men who got aboard at 5:30 A.M. There was one accident of note and that was when the train met a sink hole, a short distance below the Thendara station and the passengers had to get off and walk on shank's mares to the Forge House; sinking ballast had caused the delay.



*Dr. William Seward Webb*

This epic achievement had an immediate result for the sale of land in the Fulton Chain lakes area. Dr. Webb had given the entire area a shot in the arm; the sale of land for camp and building sites and the sale of land for lumbering operations. Dr. Webb acquired more than 200,000 acres of land adjacent to Second, Third and Fourth Lakes, Dart Lake, Big Moose and Twitchell Lakes. The search for titles cost a small fortune as the deeds were imperfect and obscure and were complicated by unpaid taxes and the cost of legal transactions over a period of time.

Since the time of the Totten and Crossfield Purchase, there had been trouble with the titles, as was previously explained in the chapter on John Brown of Old Forge.

From 1894 to 1902 Dr. Webb disposed of most of his waterfront acreage. He still held a substantial interest in the Fulton Chain Navigation Company, the Raquette Lake Transportation Company and the Marion River Railroad. Dr. Webb maintained interest in the Adirondack properties until his death in 1926 at Sherburne, Vermont, where his grave is marked with a huge boulder transported from his estate at Nehanse Park. His memory is perpetuated in the Great Town of Webb which is in the Old Forge and Fulton Chain area as far as Eagle Bay.

In 1898 the Raquette Lake Railway was built through the efforts of Dr. Webb and William West Durant who was the developer of beautiful campsites in the Adirondacks and Collis P. Huntington, the first president of the Southern Pacific Railroad. The latter was a business associate of Dr. Thomas C. Durant, the builder of the Union Pacific Railroad. Mr. Huntington had acquired Camp Pine Knot on Raquette Lake in 1895 from William West Durant. When the Raquette Lake Railroad was completed, Collis Huntington was its first president. Under the chapter on Raquette Lake, more attention will be devoted to the many millionaires of that area.

## ROBERT LOUIS STEVENSON

### Saranac Lake

The world-wide publicity that Dr. Trudeau received on his fight against tuberculosis reached the ears of Robert Louis Stevenson in England. He had been struck with the dread disease while living in Bournemouth, England. On the advice of his doctor he came to the United States and spent the winter of 1887-1888 at Saranac Lake. He came with his mother, his wife and his young stepson, Lloyd Osborne.

His arrival in the States was timely as his literary successes of "Treasure Island," "The Strange Case of Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde" and "Kidnapped," had made his name famous. His stay in the Adirondacks brought him further literary and financial success. He joined with Scribners Magazine on his arrival and they made him an offer of \$3500.00 for a series of twelve papers to be printed monthly in Scribners.

It was at Saranac Lake that these papers were written for the most part, according to all records such as "The Master of Ballantrae," "The Wrong Box" and "A Christmas Sermon." There is also the possibility of parts of "The Lantern Bearers" and "Random Memories." Stevenson received an offer from Scribners for the American rights to the "Master of Ballantrae," for the sum of \$8,000.00. The book was started in Saranac Lake but finished in Samoa. In a paper that was written in later years, he made reference to Saranac and "The Master of Ballantrae" in the following quotation: "As I was walking one night in the small house in which I lived at Saranac. It was winter; the night was very dark; the air was sharp, clear and cold. There came to my memory, a singular case of a buried and resuscitated fakir, which I had often been told by an uncle



*Robert Louis Stevenson Home in Samoa*

—Courtesy Saranac Lake Stevenson Museum



of mine, then lately dead, Inspector-General John Balfour. On such a night, with no wind and the thermometer below zero. I had seen the circumstances transplanted from the tropics of India to the Adirondacks, here conceived the story, received in the Highland rain, the faces and the tragic situation of the men of Durrisdeer."

Stevenson collaborated with Lloyd Osborne on several other books while in the Adirondacks, two of which were "The Wrecker" and the "Ebb Tide." They were printed in Scribners and reprinted in "Across the Plains." The short time that Stevenson lived at Saranac Lake, he resided in the house of one Andrew Baker, noted Adirondack guide. The Bakers lived in one section of the house and Stevenson in the other. This cottage is known today as "Stevenson Cottage," and is the mecca of visitors from all parts of the world. It cannot be said that Stevenson was happy at Saranac Lake; the climate was not to his liking. In a letter



*Robert Louis Stevenson, His Wife, Lloyd Osborne  
and Dog at Stevenson Cottage, Saranac Lake*

that he wrote to his friend Henry James, he stated: "Our house, Bakers, is on a hill and has sight of a stream; bless the face of running water! and sees some hills too, and the paganly prosaic roofs of Saranac itself: the Lake it does not see, nor do I regret that: I like water (Fresh Water) either running over stones, or else largely qualified with whiskey. As I write, the sun (which long has been a stranger) shines at my shoulder."

The recreation that Stevenson enjoyed was walks and skating. The latter sport he enjoyed at Moody Pond as the spot was sheltered and he was most proficient in it. In 1887 Saranac Lake was a remote mountain village and offered little in social intercourse. Dr. Edward Trudeau was about his only friend with whom he could talk and argue. Dr. Trudeau tells in his autobiography of seeing Stevenson, usually in bed, his head propped up by pillows. He had the proverbial cigarette in one hand and a pencil in the other. All windows were shut, the room stuffy with the heat of the stove and the tobacco smoke. In this way the great novelist "took the cure." After his lunch he would take a walk or go skating. He spent the evenings playing cards or reading aloud. When ten o'clock came he was in bed and remained there until the Baker cow mooed in the morning. Dr. Trudeau served Stevenson professionally; they had not much in common.

Once Stevenson went to Dr. Trudeau's laboratory and said he found the raising of bacilli uninteresting. He remarked that "your light may be very bright to you, but to me it smells like the devil." Dr. Trudeau, in summing up Robert Louis Stevenson said: "Mr. Stevenson and I had many interesting and at times heated discussions by the fireplace in the sitting room. It was a great privilege to meet him in this informal way, and even if we did not always agree, the impression of his striking personality, his keen insight into life, his wondrous idealism, his nimble intellect and his inimitable vocabulary in conversation, has grown on me as the years roll by."

When Stevenson came to the Adirondacks, he was in ill health and away from home. His health improved that winter, possibly due to the fact that the New York publishers came for his writings and offered prices that he had never dreamed of getting. The Adirondacks, Saranac Lake and the world were the richer for the few months that Robert Louis Stevenson spent at the famous Baker Cottage. Here today the Stevenson Society of America and the Town of Saranac Lake have preserved in its original state, the cottage; the largest collection of personal mementos in America, such as Stevenson's smoking jacket with a sprig of heather in the breast pocket, the ice skates that Stevenson wore to cut some fancy figures on Moody Pond, his yachting cap, original manuscripts, childhood photographs, a lock of his hair, original letters; not the least is the mantle piece scarred by many cigarette burnings. The furniture in the room is the same that Stevenson used. Here also may be seen the Stevenson Bust made by the great sculptor Gutzon Borglum

and contributed as a personal tribute to Stevenson, whom he called "the great sculptor of words." The cottage is open daily to the public with a donation to help maintain it. The town of Saranac Lake now owns the property and maintains same.

### A CHRISTMAS PRAYER

*Help us rightly to remember the birth of Jesus, that we may share in the song of the angels, the gladness of the shepherds, and the worship of the wisemen. Close the door of hate and open the door of love all over the world. Let kindness come with every gift and good desires with every greeting. Deliver us from evil by the blessing that Christ brings, and teach us to be merry with clean hearts. May Christmas morning make us happy to be Thy children and the Christmas evening bring us to our beds with grateful thoughts, forgiving and forgiven, for Christ's sake. Amen.*

— ROBERT LOUIS STEVENSON



## DR. EDWARD LIVINGSTON TRUDEAU

Among the many doctors who have left their imprint in the Adirondacks, such as Dr. Thomas C. Durant, builder of the Union Pacific Railroad, and Dr. Seward Webb, builder of the Adirondack Division of the New York Central, Dr. Edward Livingston Trudeau was a real doctor of mercy and served his fellow men well. He was born in New York City in 1848. Both his parents were of the medical profession. Dr. James Trudeau, his father, was from New Orleans and came from a prominent New Orleans family. Cephise Berger, his mother, was the only daughter of a French physician in New York City. The family life of Dr. Trudeau, Sr., was apparently not too happy a one as they were divorced shortly after the birth of the son. The mother remarried a French officer, Captain F. E. Chuffart, and lived in France until her death in 1900.

The Lycee Bonaparte in Paris was where Dr. Trudeau received his early education. Here he spent fifteen years. He came back to the United States in 1865 and through the influence of an uncle, he entered the preparatory of the Naval Academy at Newport. While there, his elder brother was stricken with tuberculosis. Trudeau gave up his promised naval career and returned to New York and nursed his brother until his death. This episode had a tremendous influence on young Trudeau. In those days very little was known about "quick consumption" and the doctor who attended his brother was against fresh air. Trudeau contracted the disease as he slept in the same room with his brother. He was also influenced after his marriage by his wife who had great influence on him all his life. He entered the New York College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1868 and graduated in 1871. Shortly after his graduation he married Miss Charlotte Beare of Douglaston, Long Island. He took his bride on a honeymoon to Paris and Europe and on his return entered into the practice of medicine with a Dr. Fessenden Otis, an older man who was looking for a younger man to whom he could turn over his practice.

Again the deadly consumption struck and this time it was Dr. Trudeau that it hit. He was advised to go south which he did. Instead of rest, he spent his time in riding and other exercises. He was again ordered to leave New York and give up his practice. Some years before this he had vacationed at Paul Smith's in the Adirondacks. Leaving behind his wife and newborn baby, he left for the North Woods, accompanied by Lou Livingston, a schoolmate of his Paris days. He went to Plattsburgh by train and then on to Au Sable Forks, the end of the railroad. From there, he rode in a wagon, in which they had placed a mattress, over forty-two miles of rough corduroy roads to Paul Smith's. Lou Livingston was replaced by his brother, Jim, and E. H. Harriman, another friend, took turns at nursing. Dr. Trudeau was a dying man, so pronounced, but he



*Dr. Trudeau, The Huntsman 1873, Three Months  
After Arrival at Paul Smith's.*

—Courtesy Saranac Free Library

outlived the two Livingstons, E. H. Harriman and Paul Smith. Dr. Trudeau and Paul Smith became lifelong friends and also Harriman, whom he visited in later years at his New York mansion.

Dr. Trudeau picked up quickly at Paul Smith's. Edward H. Harriman was a college classmate of Dr. Trudeau at Columbia. Harriman, Livingston and "Uncle Paul Smith" took turns nursing the sick doctor through the nights when he was not expected to live. Dr. Trudeau was persuaded to go to Minnesota for the next winter. This was a mistake, as he soon lost all that he had gained the previous winter. He returned to Paul Smith's in the spring of 1874 and brought back his wife and the two children, a son and daughter. He decided to remain throughout the winter. Mrs. Trudeau returned to New York and the doctor stayed on. She returned in mid-winter and Paul Smith met them with Dr. Trudeau. The trip back in the dead of winter took two days, driving through a heavy snow storm. Paul Smith in later years described this trip as one of the most difficult trips he ever made.



Dr. Trudeau had now made up his mind to remain in the Adirondacks permanently, as by this time he had made a rapid recovery. Paul Smith had acquired the Fouquet House in Plattsburgh and was going there for the winter. Dr. Trudeau decided that the village of Saranac was the place to move to which he did in the fall of 1876. Here in a period of four years he regained his health and enjoyed the quiet life, with hunting and trapping as his recreation. He gave medical advice to both summer and year around residents and he was a great favorite with the guides as he became a crack shot with the rifle. Dr. Trudeau was also a number one boxer.

When Dr. Trudeau was on the mend, he came across a paper that had been written by the noted German Doctor Brehmer on the treatment of tuberculosis. In 1882 there was published the historic paper by Koch on the discovery of tubercle bacillus. When Dr. Trudeau read this remarkable paper, he knew that he was going to do something. He now prepared a crude laboratory and began work on Koch's experiments and then made original investigations. He succeeded in growing bacilli in a home made contrivance, heated by a kerosene lamp and thermostat controlled. Dr. Trudeau published the results of his investigations in the "Medical Journal." While he was in New York on a trip in 1893, his house and laboratory were destroyed by fire. Within a short time he had a new, real laboratory; a stone and tile building and he started all over again on his experiments. He was helped by the well known philanthropist, Mrs. A. A. Anderson who relieved him of the burden of soliciting financial help. A Mr. Horatio W. Garrett of Baltimore presented him with an excellent library.

As the result of Dr. Trudeau's original research and the papers he published at Saranac Lake, he became the outstanding authority on tuberculosis in the United States. A group of other young men assisted Dr. Trudeau in his work. In 1884 there was erected at Saranac Lake the first out-of-door sanitarium, made possible by the help of Anson Phelps Stokes and other friends from Saranac Lake and Paul Smiths. This was the first sanitarium in America to treat tuberculosis with the fresh air cure. The work of Dr. Trudeau was heroic, the obstacles he had to overcome were enormous; he was always the inspiration of the great program. His sanitarium became the model for the large State Hospital at Raybrook, just outside of Saranac Lake. Today one will find all over the world sanitariums operating on the basis of Dr. Trudeau's work. In New York State today the Traveling Motor Clinic which takes the chest X-ray of a person without charge, is a monument to his memory.

At the Trudeau Sanitarium is a large bronze statue, executed by the famous sculptor Gutzon Borglum, which is on a curved bench, made of Tennessee marble. Here Dr. Trudeau is in a half-reclining posture, overlooking the valley at his feet and he is looking at the mountains beyond. The Trudeau Sanitarium was sold recently to the American Management Association as the need of the sanitarium no longer existed.



Dr. Trudeau was a great Christian gentleman who brought to the world the healing of millions of people who would surely have died. He died in 1915 in his sixty-seventh year. He was buried from St. Luke, The Beloved Physician (Episcopal Church) which he and his wife had founded and from there he was taken to Paul Smith's and laid to rest at St. John's-in-the-Wilderness (Episcopal Church) which church he had also been instrumental in founding. Here at Paul Smith's he had started his great crusade and now lies at rest by the side of his three children.



*Dr. Edward Livingston Trudeau by Gurtzon Borghum*

—Courtesy Saranac Free Library

In conclusion we quote a few lines from the Autobiography by Dr. Edward Trudeau, "The Old Plush Horse." Dr. and Mrs. Trudeau had a mare named Kitty that served them well over the years faithfully. They did not have too elegant a rig, just room enough for Mrs. Trudeau and Dr. Trudeau and space between them for a small dog. In later years Dr. Trudeau was presented with a splendid horse and carriage to match. He said on looking at the gorgeous outfit, "I can't ride in that thing; people will think I am rich and that they don't need to help my sanitarium." Nevertheless, the "Old Plush Horse" had seen better days and

Kitty was pensioned off. When Kitty was taken away he remarked, "Ah well, Kitty, your troubles are over. You've got lots to eat and drink and never a care to furrow your brow, but I'm afraid that this old horse," meaning himself, "will have to work on to the end."

From News Editorial at the time of his death: "Dr. Trudeau's last message was 'Good-bye to All.' He died at the age of sixty-seven of pneumonia."

From editorial in *Outdoor Life*, June 1910: "Dr. and Mrs. Trudeau were the mainspring of the Episcopal Churches at Paul Smith's and at Saranac. Dr. Trudeau had deep religious feelings."

Dr. Simon Flexner said, "Dr. Trudeau has been a great teacher of medicine."

Dr. C. C. Trembly wrote, "Those of whom is granted the pleasure and good fortune to know the Trudeaus intimately are aware of his deep love of the woods."

Dr. Trudeau's father served in the southern army, having command of a post on the Mississippi. He died after being wounded and his estate was confiscated by General Butler.

---

SOURCES:

An Autobiography by Dr. Edward Livingston Trudeau.

From Scrapbook of clippings published at the time of the death of Dr. Trudeau.

History of the Episcopal Diocese of Albany.

Records, Saranac Free Library.

## PAUL SMITH

### Capitalist — Guide — Adirondack Host

Apollos A. Smith was born August 20th, 1885 at Milton, Vermont. He was baptized Apollos but that was as far as that name ever got. He soon converted this name into Paul. The Smiths were of a hardy New England stock and they lived often to a ripe old age. His mother lived to be ninety-six. Paul's first job was that of a canaller, working on the Northern Canal, which ran between Lake Champlain and the Hudson. The Adirondack Mountains, that loomed in the distance, made an early appeal to him and we find him in his early years hunting and trapping at Loon Lake at the John Merrill place. Paul was not only a hard working lad but was thrifty as any Vermont boy.

He made his first purchase of Adirondack lands in 1852; some two hundred acres at the going price of \$1.50 per acre. He built himself a hunter's home on the north branch of the Saranac River with accommodations for ten persons, men only. The place had a large living room and kitchen. Paul's clientele was of the best, doctors and other professional men who liked to rusticate in a man's world. The board was only \$1.25 per day with the guide getting \$2.00 per day. Paul inaugurated a self-service bar. In one corner of the living room there was a barrel of whiskey, equipped with a tin dipper. Drinks were four cents a drink. You put your money on the barrel-head and helped yourself. The barrel was, of course, a great success and Paul Smith was launched as a great hotel man; Paul Smith's, unique and popular.

The real Paul Smith's had its opening in 1858. During the few preceding years Paul had made the acquaintances and friends of many important men, serving as their guide. Many of these men were interested in a place where they could bring their wives. One of these patrons was a Dr. H. B. Loomis of New York City. Paul outlined a project for a hotel to him and with money he borrowed from Dr. Loomis and his own savings, he bought fifty acres of land. A small hotel was started and opened that year. This small Inn grew like a mushroom and in a few years was an enormous structure. The original inn had only seventeen bedrooms and was opened to the public in 1859. The rise of Paul Smith as a hotel man is one of the amazing stories of success in the Adirondacks.

In 1870 Paul Smith got himself appointed postmaster and Paul Smith's was designated as a U.S. Post Office. This must have been where Tyler Merwin of Blue Mountain Lake got the idea, as he built the Old Blue Mountain House and was appointed postmaster of Towahloonda. The Civil War was a bonanza for Paul as he paid off the mortgage on the property and accumulated additional lands and enlarged his plant.





*Paul Smith's 1874*

—From A Painting by Dr. Trudeau's Mother

One of the outstanding purchases was the acquisition of 13,000 acres of land, adjacent to his property. This land had been recently lumbered and the mortgage was held by the Mutual Life Insurance Company of New York. Paul journeyed to New York and made the insurance company an offer of \$20,000 for the acreage with a \$1,000 down payment and the balance on terms. The lumber king, Smith M. Weed of Plattsburgh, offered to buy the property for cash but Smith made the deal first. Weed subsequently offered Paul a \$10,000 bonus which he turned down. After Paul had acquired title to the property he sold five acres to the Garretts of Baltimore for \$20,000. Paul kept his holdings and added to them with shrewd bargains. He now owned 40,000 acres and he sold campsites to wealthy people and Paul Smith's hostelry soon became a by-word for hospitality.

One day a guest came to Paul on the porch, not knowing Paul, and asked where he could get a drink of water. Paul excused himself and brought the stranger the glass of water; that was Paul Smith. Paul missed one deal over the years and that was a tract of 40,000 acres owned by William G. Rockefeller at \$1.50 per acre; at that moment Paul was not in the market.

The original Paul Smith's was added onto and became a rambling structure. The writer made his first visit to Paul Smith's in the year 1908, when he was a student at Williams College, and that summer carried on a one man traveling show of dramatic and humorous readings from Shakespeare and other authors. He stayed at Paul Smith's and gave an entertainment, in full evening dress, which was followed by passing the hat and the author well remembers the collection: \$40.00 for an evening's work.

Paul Smith's was never a beautiful hotel; its charm lay in the hospitality of Paul Smith and his wife, the former Lydia Helen Martin, a graduate of the Emma Willard School of Troy, New York. Paul Smith was married at Franklin Falls hotel which he bought. It was at Franklin Falls that Paul Smith erected the hydro-electric station plant that became a part of the Paul Smith's Electric Light, Power and Railroad Company. The writer remembers well riding on this railroad in 1909 which ran from Lake Clear Junction to the door of the hotel. Paul Smith had three sons. The eldest died at the age of twenty-nine years and the other two carried on the hotel business. Mrs. Smith died in 1891. The ownership of the hotel property, the railroad, the power company, the great lumber holdings, made Paul Smith one of the first, if not the first, Adirondack Millionaire; not inherited money but money he made with his own hands and ability.



*Paul Smith — Guide, Host, Capitalist*





*St. John's in The Wilderness*

Paul Smith has a permanent niche in the Adirondaek Hall of Fame. He was a tall, powerfully built man, poised and well balanced and his original baptismal name of Apollos was well chosen. He made a striking appearance with his snow-white hair and Van Dyke beard; always nattily dressed in a blue serge suit and he wore a broad brimmed light felt hat. He was a man of great wit and his friends were legion. His education was limited but he had a native shrewdness and was a well informed man. He was simple, unaffected and modest in his tastes and habits; smoking and drinking were ever in moderation. His friends were in all walks of life.

Dr. Edward Livingston Trudeau, one of his closest friends, had this to say about Paul: "Paul was no respecter of persons. He was inclined to laugh at their faults rather than to condemn them, and this was because his estimate of humanity was not very high. He thought that in most men, as in most things in life, there was a good share of humbug; most men might be honest or might think they were but like that of the Irishman who said of his friend, he was 'perfectly honest but would bear watching.' He had little respect for the learned professions; clergymen, lawyers, doctors were in his opinion more or less inclined to humbug the



public. He thought a man was born smart, and that no amount of book learning could make him smart. Paul, though not highly educated himself, was no fool, as his business ventures proved a match for the shrewdest and the best trained minds. A man of unusual physical strength, but indolent in temperament, but when once aroused, was the personification of forceful activity."

Thomas Terry who was a chauffeur for "Pol" Smith for many years told the author of the time when many years ago Paul Smith presented him with a gift of a diamond K of C pin when he found out that Terry was to be honored.

Among the many friends of Paul Smith who were guests at Paul Smith's were President Grover Cleveland, E. H. Harriman, Whitelaw Reid, P. T. Barnum, President Calvin Coolidge and Governor Alfred E. Smith. Paul Smith died at the age of eighty-seven in 1912 at the Royal Victoria Hospital in Montreal as the result of a kidney operation. He came to the Adirondacks with little money but died a rich man. He had carved out of the Adirondack Wilderness a fortune, something that few men have done. Paul was buried from the Episcopal Church, St. John's-in-the-Wilderness at Paul Smith's (see chapter on Early Adirondack Churches). The real monument to Paul Smith is the Paul Smith Junior College at Paul Smith's. What an appropriate way to be remembered in the Adirondacks. A visit to Paul Smith's is a trip well worthwhile and do not forget to visit the large new library Founders Room which will have a special niche devoted to Paul Smith; mementos of Paul Smith.

---

SOURCES:

An Autobiography by Dr. Edward Livingston Trudeau.  
Stoddard Guide Books.  
Personal visit to Paul Smith's in 1908.

## JUDGE AUGUSTUS C. HAND

### Elizabethtown

Elizabethtown, in the Adirondacks, has many claims to fame and has been the home of many noted men. Among these men we name as one of the first honored citizens, Judge Augustus C. Hand. He was born at Shoreham, Vermont, September 4, 1803, and he died in Elizabethtown August 8, 1878. He was the leading lawyer of the north country for many years. Judge Hand was of English descent, whose forbearers came to America from Kent, England and settled first on Long Island and then later moved to Vermont.

Judge Hand studied first while on the farm at Shoreham, reading Blackstone and other law books. He attended the famous Law School of Judge Gould at Littlefield, Conn., and was later benefited by law courses at Middlebury College. The father of Judge Hand was Capt. Samuel Hand who fought in the War of 1812 at the battle of Plattsburgh. We first hear of Judge Hand practising law at Crown Point and then in 1830 he was appointed postmaster at Elizabethtown and was also appointed Superintendent of the Arsenal at Elizabethtown at the time of the Canadian Rebellion, commonly known as the "Papineau War." This arsenal was built in 1809 but saw no service until the time of the Papineau War when the Arsenal was raided by some of the young men of Elizabethtown and nearby villages who stole a sleigh full of muskets which were recovered the next day.

Judge Hand received from the State of New York an appointment as surrogate of Essex County and he at once took up residence in Elizabethtown where he lived all his life. He was elected to Congress in 1838 but was defeated for reelection in 1840, in the overwhelming reverses of the Democratic party in the year of the Harrison campaign. He was elected to the State of New York Senate in 1844. His extended legal reputation gave him a prominent place and he was made chairman of the Judiciary Committee at the first election of the Supreme Court and the Court of Appeals in the constitution of 1846. He was elected to that office in the Fourth Judicial District. He served as Judge of the Supreme Court of Appeals from 1847-1855. He was defeated for reelection by the "Know Nothing" uprising which carried the State against both of the old parties. In his later years Judge Hand devoted his life to his large legal practice.

The Hon. Augustus C. Hand succeeded the Hon. General Ross, the first county judge and the acknowledged leader of the Bar in the northern Adirondacks for many years and one time owner of the Mansion House.

Judge Hand built the famous brick house in 1848-1849 in Elizabethtown which was for many years known as Pleasant Valley. It is still



*Judge Augustus C. Hand*

standing and is now occupied by Mrs. Augustus Noble Hand. The wife of Judge Hand was Elizabeth Sceley Northrup. The sons of Augustus C. Hand were Clifford Augustus, Samuel, Richard; and daughters, Ellen and Marcia. Judge Hand gave the land for a Union Free School in the town with the proviso that it ever be used for educational purposes. It was in this way that the Essex County Historical Society was able to acquire possession of the property, which is now the Adirondack Center with its lovely Colonial Garden, and Mrs. Marjorie Porter as County Historian. The sons of Judge Hand all became lawyers of note in their own right.

The Historical Center has two special rooms, one known as the Judge Hand Room, and the other as the Judge Brewster Room. Among the many benefactors of the Adirondack Center has been Richard W. Lawrence of New York and Elizabethtown who is now a trustee of the Society. The writer has known "Dick" Lawrence for many years as he was chair-



man of the board of the Bronx Union Y.M.C.A. in New York when the writer was a secretary there before World War I. Richard Lawrence married the daughter of Richard Hand whose mother was married to Commodore Wadhams. Augustus C. Hand was a noted lawyer and held many degrees from eastern colleges: Middlebury, Williams, Yale, Columbia, Princeton and Harvard.

It was as citizen and neighbor in Elizabethtown that Judge Hand is fondly remembered for his genial and kindly presence. He was always liberal and supported his honest convictions. He adhered to the life of Christian morals and lead a Christian life. He was a supporter of the Congregational Church, and a Memorial Window dedicated to his memory is in the church.

Another distinguished member of the Hand family is well known to all Americans, Judge Learned Hand whose grandfather was Augustus C. Hand. He came frequently to Elizabethtown as a boy and is known to have slept at times in the old vault in the law offices of Judge Hand. Judge Learned Hand was born in Albany, in 1872. He was graduated from Harvard A.B. 1893, L.L. 1896, Columbia 1931 and University of Pennsylvania 1933. He married Frances Amelia Fincke in 1902. In 1959 at a special convocation of the Court of Special Sessions in New York to honor Judge Learned Hand for fifty years of judicial service, there were present to do him honor, the following: Chief Justice Warren, Justice Frankfurter, Judges Swan, Medina, Hincks, Lunbard and Waterman. They noted the fifty years of service of Judge Hand and the oldest youngster in the judicial service. Appointed to the bench of the Appellate Court at 37 in 1924 and senior judge from 1934-1951; at the age of 87 still active.

---

**SOURCES:**

History of Essex County, R. R. Smith.  
History of Pleasant Valley, by George Levi Brown.  
Old newspaper files.  
County Clerk of Essex County, Harry M. MacDougal,

## KEENE VALLEY

### Adirondack Artists

Over the years the lovely Keene Valley has been a mecca for artists: as Provinceton on the Cape and St. Augustine, Florida, likewise in Keene Valley have lived and worked many famous American artists. It would take a long book to tell about all of the artists that have graced the North Woods scene so we will have to limit our chapter on Profiles to those artists who seem to the author to have made outstanding contributions.

We would first list A. S. Tait as one of the leading artists who depicted Adirondack wild life. It is believed that Tait painted most of his wild life scenes that were used by Currier and Ives in their famous prints, in the Adirondacks. Tait apparently came to the Wilderness just prior to the Civil War. Early in his visits to the Adirondacks Tait met the leading taxidermist of the North Country of Colton, New York, Arthur Cole. The full sized deer that Cole had done, mounted on spikes, intrigued the Artist Tait and he persuaded Cole to loan the same to him. Tait bor-



"Old Tony"

—From Painting by Roy Jackman

rowed the mounted buck and had Cole transport it by buckboard to the place he desired to paint. One of his first sketches was made at Smith's Island on the Raquette River near Childwood and later he had the same deer brought to Long Lake.

Arthur B. Davies was a companion of Tait and painted landscapes; many were done at Lake Piseco from 1862 to 1928. From the Wallace Guide of the Adirondacks we are told that the artist Tait erected a sylvan lodge on South Pond, adjacent to Long Lake. Tait was known to have had a cottage on Long Lake, just north of the present Endion Club. While he was here he had a houseboat made, probably the first and only houseboat on Long Lake. Tait would board this houseboat and when the wind was blowing down the lake, he would cruise and paint. When the wind shifted he would return to the south end of the lake. The authority for the houseboat is one Ike Robinson of Long Lake, who, now living at the ripe age of 89, remembers the houseboat well and also recalls the mounted deer. Captain Parker of Long Lake was the guide for Tait on his hunting expeditions.

We now pass to the Keene Valley where many of the early artists came, among whom was, of course, Tait. Here we pause to pay tribute to Roswell Shurtleff who was responsible for bringing many artists to the Valley. Shurtleff was born in New Hampshire about 1839. After a short time spent at Dartmouth College, he turned to art for a living, making water sketches and attending evening classes at Lowell Institute. His first real work was for "Leslie's Weekly" while securing more study at the New York School of Design. In order to pay for his expenses he did poster work for P. T. Barnum.

At the outbreak of the Civil War he enlisted in the 99th New York Volunteers and had the rank of adjutant. He was captured at the battle of Bull Run at the very start of the war and languished in prison until released on parole. At the close of the war he went to work for the "Illustrated News" and here he now began his work of animal life and other scenes of the Adirondacks. His paintings hang in the Coreoran Art Gallery in Washington, Metropolitan Museum of Art and private collections. Tradition has it from letters that Shurtleff wrote during the first part of the Civil War at the Battle of Bull Run, Shurtleff made a drawing of the "Southern Cross" with its seven stars which drawing found its way into the hands of General Beauregard and soon after it became the battle flag of the Confederacy.

We first hear of Shurtleff visiting the Adirondacks just prior to the Civil War in the late fifties. He camped on St. Regis Lakes and on Bay Pond where he met Tait. Shurtleff was a friend of Paul Smith. After the war he returned to St. Regis Lakes and found that during the war Paul Smith had become a hotel keeper of note. He became acquainted with John Fitch whose forest paintings were mostly of the Keene Valley. In the summer of 1868 he started painting Adirondack scenes which were



to bring him fame. Here he made the acquaintance of A. H. Wyant who built a studio house. In 1882 Shurtleff built his own house as he had acquired a tract of land from one, Dibble, who was clearing land by burning. This seemed like an outrage to Shurtleff, so he acquired twenty acres of land and then Shurtleff built his studio house opposite Giant Mountain and had a commanding view of the Adirondack high peaks. Among the first artists to the Valley were John Fitch, Roswell Shurtleff, William Hartman and A. H. Wyant. Later came the Smillies, James and George, Samuel Goldman, Wordsworth Thompson, the Partons, Carleton Wiggins, George McCord, A. H. Heking, Edward Gay, Winslow Homer, J. C. Trotman, Gedney Bunce, Robert Miner, Alden Weir, Alpheus Cole, Joseph Boston, Robert Boskorek and George C. Parker.

Keene Valley also became a mecca for noted writers and educators such as Prof. William James of Harvard, the writer Charles Dudley Warner, Prof. Thomas Davidson, founder of the Glenmore School, Dr. Noah Porter of Yale, Prof. Fiske of Cornell, and the Rev. Horace Bushnell. Some of these names are still in the lovely Keene Valley with the names of Porter Mountain and Bushnell Falls, on the way to Mt. Marcy. You will find each summer now, the landscape dotted with umbrellas and artists hard at work finding a vent for their recreation in sketching and painting.

In other parts of the Adirondacks we find other names that are of interest in the field of art. We find the name of John William Hill who was employed by Prof. Ebenezer Emmons to make drawings when he was engaged in the first geological survey of the Adirondack High Peaks. These sketches may be found in the Second Geological Survey by Emmons of 1842.

We also have a roster of noted artists who have come in later years to the Keene Valley, such as Wayman Adams, the noted world renowned portrait painter, who first came to the Valley in 1919 and bought an old farm on Shanty Brook, at the foot of Hurricane Mountain. He has never missed a summer at Elizabethtown. There is now the Old Mill Art School in Elizabethtown that Wayman Adams founded in the old water-powered grist mill on the Boquet River.

Charles Livingston Bull, the well known painter of animals and birds, was a frequent visitor to the Adirondacks. He spent several summers at Deerland on Long Lake. Henry Abbott, veteran camper, trail blazer and author of "Lost Pond" and the "Anxious Seat" related to the author years ago that: "it was a joy to go into the woods with Bull. The artist always carried a pair of field glasses with him and was ever studying birds and animals at close range. On a day's trip in the woods, Bull would see dozens of different types of birds to my one."

The two illustrations of "Old Tony" and "Virgin Pine," used in the Profile of Adirondack Artists were taken from the collection of paintings of Ray Jackman of Tupper Lake, who has acquired a reputation for

paintings of Adirondack Scenes. Mr. Jackman comes from an old Vermont family who moved from Vergennes, Vermont when he was three years old. He has studied under the well known artist Mrs. Jessie F. Gale Herring of Potsdam and Gale, New York, her summer studio. He has been director of three successful art exhibits at Tupper Lake in the past two years and the Joint Art Exhibit of the Twin Cities of Johnstown and Gloversville, depicting the Adirondack Wilds. He has painted 152 canvases of which 47 are in the artist's possession.



*"Virgin Pine" (White Hollywood Club Preserve Childwold)*

—From Painting by Roy Jackman

SOURCES:

Donaldson's History of the Adirondacks.  
Ike Robinson of Long Lake.  
Henry Abbott — Author.



## ADIRONDACK LITERATI

The Adirondacks have been host over the years to many important personages: President Thomas Jefferson at Lake George; Grover Cleveland at Fourth Lake on the Fulton Chain; Theodore Roosevelt at Tahawus; President Coolidge at Paul Smith's; prominent judges, business tycoons, artists, and last but not least a large group of intellectuals on the American scene; noted authors, poets, essayists and scientists.

We salute the group that made camp for several summers at Follensby Pond adjacent to Saranac Lake; a group of intellectuals from among whom we have chosen the names of Jean Louis Agassiz, James Russell Lowell, Ralph Waldo Emerson and William James Stillman. It is to the latter of the four that we are indebted for an account of this group, William J. Stillman, who wrote the "Autobiography of a Journalist." William Stillman was born in Schenectady, New York in 1828. He completed a course at Union College from which he was graduated in 1848. He went to England and studied art and returned to the United States and devoted the following years to painting in which he met with moderate success; his paintings being displayed at the "Academy of Design." Stillman became a close friend of the Hungarian Patriot, Louis Kossuth, on a visit to the United States.

Stillman undertook an adventurous mission to the Danube for the budding revolution and the recovery of some crown jewels. He became correspondent of the London "Times," art critic for the "New York Evening Post", and an editor of "Photographic Times." He was United States Consul to Rome 1861-1865. He took up residence in Cambridge, Mass., and became the close friend of many illustrious writers of the day. He spent a summer on the Saranac Lakes with a companion painter, S. R. Gifford and the following year he organized a camping trip through the Saranacs, Raquette River, Tupper Lake, Long Lake and he wound up on Raquette Lake where he spent the remainder of the summer painting.

The following summer he organized a larger group of ten prominent persons, assisted by eight guides and made a permanent camp at Follensby Pond. Stillman described the camp in his autobiography as follows: "The camp was a shelter of spruce bark, open wide at the front and closed at the ends, facing a fireplace. The beds were made of layers of spruce and balsam, spread on the ground. We were ten, with eight guides and while camping there we received the news that the first Atlantic cable was laid and the first message sent under the sea from one hemisphere to the other; an event that Ralph Waldo Emerson did not forget to record in noble lines." Those who answered the roll call at the first camp were Ralph Waldo Emerson, James Russell Lowell, Louis Agassiz, Judge





Old Mountain Phelps

Pencil Sketch by Rev. Frederick B. Allen

—Courtesy Adirondack Mountain Club

Ebenezer Rockwood Hoar, Professor Jeffries Wyman, John Holmes, Horatio Woodman, Dr. Binney, Dr. Estes Howe, and William James Stillman.

Stillman describes the routine at the camp in his own words as follows: "In the main, our occupations were those of a vacation, to kill time and escape from the daily groove. Some took guides and made explorations by land and water; after breakfast there was firing at a mark, a few rounds each, for those who were riflemen; then if venison was needed, we put the dogs out on the hills; one boat went to overhaul the set lines baited the evening before for the lake trout. When the hunt was over we generally went out to paddle in the lake; Agassiz and Wyman to dredge or botanize or dissect animals. Lunch was at mid-day, and then long talks and discussions. It was surprising to find how many subjects we found germane to our situation."

Speaking of Ralph Waldo Emerson, Stillman states in his writings: "He, Emerson, seemed to be a living question, always questioning the impressions of things that were to be seen. Emerson in the forest, or looking at the sunset from the lake, seemed to be looking through the phenomena, studying them by their reflection on an inner speculum." There was always a note book with Emerson. Steve Martin, the famous guide from Saranac, was loud in his praise of Stillman as a woodsman.

Among the ten, Agassiz was the popular man of the camping party. He was described as a personage of great magnetism and was able to put forth his immense scientific knowledge in a form that all could understand; more about him later. James Russell Lowell enjoyed camp life and was always full of wit and merriment. Prof. Wyman was a Harvard graduate and spent most of his life in research work. He filled the chair of Hershey, Professor of Anatomy. Judge Hoar, Attorney General in the Cabinet of President Grant had to leave camp on account of ill health. Horatio Woodman, who was to organize the Saturday Club, was a man of great charm and the story teller of the camping party. We pause here to pay tribute to Louis Agassiz, the great European and American Naturalist, as a lover of the American scene, its mountains, its great store of ancient glacial deposits and its wild life.

Louis Agassiz came to Boston in 1846, leaving behind in Switzerland his wife and three children. He came to America famous as a Swiss Geologist and Naturalist. Almost immediately he became a social lion and was invited to give his course on Swiss glaciers as part of the Lowell Lectures at Harvard and to explore some areas of the United States and Canada, collecting marine animals. This was one of the reasons he came to the Adirondacks to study. He came on a grant of money from the King of Prussia. In 1848 his wife died at Freiburg and he sent at once for his children and accepted the chair of Zoology and Geology at Harvard.

Louis Agassiz was born in 1807 at a small Swiss village on the shores of Lake Morat. His father was a Swiss Protestant minister. Louis Agassiz at the age of fourteen had developed and chosen his life work, the study of the sciences. At the University of Munich, which he attended through the generosity of the Braun family, he absorbed lectures on popular astronomy, natural history, botany and mineralogy. He embarked on his first great literary venture, the "History of Fresh Water Fish in Europe." He received financial aid from the great Humbolt, the map maker, mining engineer and botanist.

The famous Cuvier made Agassiz his protege and gave him his notable fossil collection and notes in preparation for a book. Agassiz married Braun's sister, Cecile, a lovely girl of seventeen. She was an accomplished artist and was of great help to the naturalist. The tremendous monograph on fossil fish was completed and was a great success. Agassiz was invited to London and given an opportunity to work there. He came to America after the death of his wife in 1849 and married Lizzie Cabot Carry, of a noted Bostonian family.

Agassiz lectured in the south at Charleston, S. C., Mobile and New Orleans. He stayed for a short time in Charleston to recover from an attack of malaria. The first great achievement in America was the establishment of the Agassiz Museum at Harvard, which was followed by the Agassiz school in which Lizzie, his wife, had a prominent part. This Girls' School opened in 1855 and was an immediate success. Next Agassiz launched "contributions" for a Natural History of the United States. There was a response to this book with over 2,000 names at \$12.00 per volume. Then followed the Brazilian Expedition in 1865 which was a glittering success



in the study of unexplored Brazil. His son, Alexander, a graduate of Harvard, went to Michigan in 1866 and became one of the foremost mining engineers. He developed the Heela Copper Mines which was combined with the Calumet Mines, both of which made a fortune for the Agassiz family. Agassiz died in 1874 and his most illustrious wife, Lizzie carried on to make a name for herself in her own right. She became the founder of Radeliff College and was its first president.

This short story of Louis Agassiz leads us back now to the Adirondacks to that famous camping party at Follensby Pond where Agassiz contributed so much to the life of the party with his unbounded energy, his search for botanical specimens, and the study of the geological formations of the most ancient mountains in the world. Here, around the camp fire, the two intellectual giants, Ralph Waldo Emerson and Louis Agassiz, the greatest of American philosophers and the world famous naturalist, gave forth great ideas that have affected our American life and thoughts. It was at this camp that the Saturday Club came into existence.

Here Emerson and Agassiz argued over many matters but always remained friends. Emerson was dead against slavery. When Congress, in 1850, passed the Fugitive Slave Law which destroyed the civil liberties of the runaway slaves in the north, he came out vehemently against the law, stating that: "I will not obey it, by God." He believed in living dangerously and when booed or hissed off the stage by people who did not share his views in Boston and elsewhere, he was unmoved. It was around the campfire that these two famous men gave forth ideas that have affected our American way of life and thought. We are indebted to Emerson for one of the most famous essays ever penned, "Self Reliance," which gave us such immortal phrases as "Trust Yourself," "Hitch Your Wagon to a Star," "Scorn Material Things" and "Nothing great was ever achieved without enthusiasm." It was Robert Frost who stated that one of the greatest men America ever produced was Emerson. It was from the pioneers that Emerson found in the Adirondacks that he discovered a breed of men who were independent, optimistic and practical. It was at the Adirondack Camp that Emerson developed another of his great essays "Nature." Emerson died in 1882.

It was here the Saturday Club came into existence. The sequel to this camping party was that it became the "Adirondack Club" with Stillman as the organizer. They purchased a tract of 2,300 acres around Ampersand Pond. It became known as the Ampersand Tract and it was bought for \$600.00. The Civil War came along and the club was soon forgotten. The last word on the club came from the pen of Dr. Henry Van Dyke, saying: "Ten years ago (1875) I spent three weeks at Ampersand, the cabin was in ruins, tenanted by a family of Quill Pigs and surrounded by an almost impenetrable growth of bushes and saplings. The roof had fallen in; there lay a rusty, broken iron stove, like a dismantled altar on which the fire had gone out forever."

#### SOURCES:

The Autobiography of a Journalist, by Stillman.

Donaldson's History of the Adirondacks.

Boston Evening Transcript.

Louis Agassiz, His Life and Correspondence by Elizabeth Carry Agassiz.



## GLENDALE LODGE OF MASONS

### Pottersville

Pottersville has many things to brag about in the story of Adirondack Days: The Pottersville Hotel, built in 1867 and run by three generations of the Wells family, the first Episcopal church in the Adirondacks of the Albany Diocese, and lastly one of the oldest lodges of the Masonic Order in the Adirondacks. Briefly, Glendale Lodge No. 497, F & A M, was conceived in the minds of eight brethren, who were initiated in Schroon Lake Lodge No. 436, in March of 1858 and May, 1859. These brethren submitted a petition to the Grand Lodge in the summer of 1859 for permission to form a lodge at Pottersville, in Warren County. The petition bore the



*Christ Church (Episcopal) Pottersville - 1845*

signatures of Simeon R. Codman, Russell P. Fuller, Joseph Hallagan, Sidney Fuller, Albert F. Ransom, Marcus H. Downs, James E. Kenny and Sheridan W. Codman. The Schroon Lake lodge recommended the establishment of the lodge which was followed by the recommendation of the Warrensburg chapter. The first warrant was issued to Hiram S. Potter to constitute the new lodge and to install officers.

The early years of the lodge are not too clear as all the records were destroyed by fire in 1875, with the exception of the minutes. Meetings were held in private homes. Tradition has it that the meetings for some time were held in the present home of Brother Jack Barnett who did so much for the Centennial of the Lodge in 1960. Another fire in 1897 destroyed other records of the lodge.

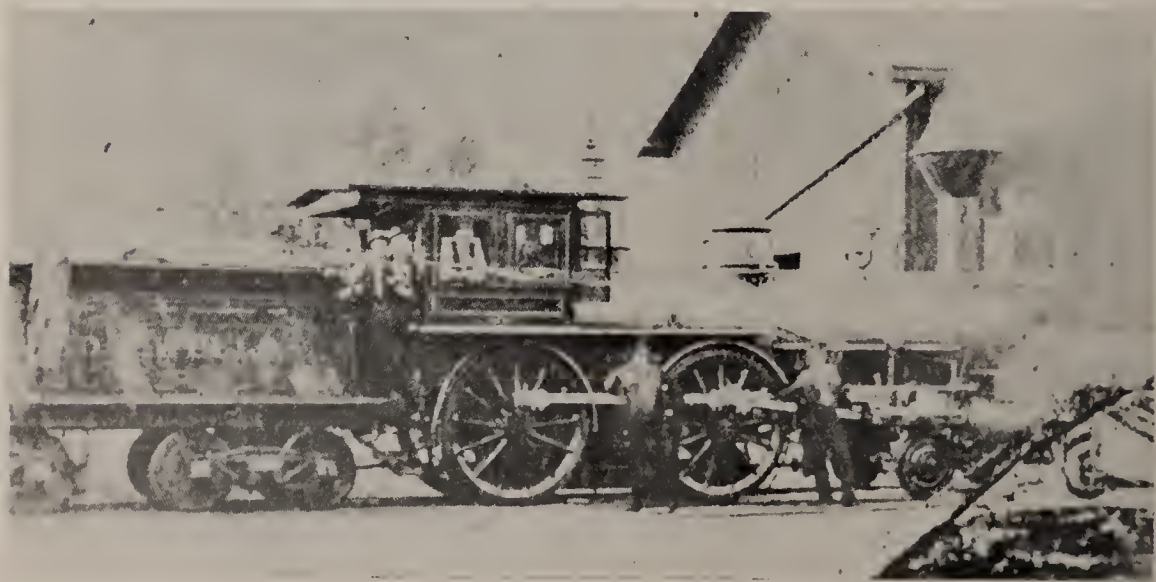
The new lodge building was started in 1892 and was dedicated by R. W. Loyal L. Davis, District Deputy Grand Master. When fire destroyed the building in 1897 the new lodge building was placed on the site of the other building and was dedicated in 1898 and has been the home of the Glendale Lodge ever since. The lodge has played an important role in the community. Here have been given entertainments, plays and other meetings of a civic character. In recent years a modern kitchen has been installed with a hot water heating system, replacing the old wood burning stoves. The membership over the years has been made up of men from all walks of life: doctors, merchants, ministers, lumbermen, tanners; rich and poor. From the start, the high purpose of the original eight men who founded the chapter have been followed by men of public character. The story of the chapter has not been written but men have joined together in an atmosphere "where there is no contention except that noble contention of who can best work and agree." The Lodge has been the inspiration for the formation of other chapters, in particular, the Long Lake chapter.

## SACANDAGA PARK

### Gem Resort of the North — F. J. & G. R.R.

The Sacandaga Amusement Park and the Fonda, Johnstown and Gloversville Railroad are both unique in the story of the lower Adirondacks. Johnstown was settled in the 1700's by Sir William Johnson, as related in more detail in another chapter. The white man learned from the Indians the art of tanning leather and then the manufacture of gloves and mittens. It was to Johnstown that a group of French artisans came shortly after the American Revolution to set up shop for the making of fine kid gloves. The descendants of this group still are in Johnstown, as an example, our good friend, Joseph Younglove. Gloversville followed in the footsteps of Johnstown and was known for some years as "Stump City," deriving its name from the cut down hemlock trees which furnished the bark for the tanning of leather, in particular the deer hides that came in from the Adirondack Mountains.

There was a stage line operating as early as 1790 by Moses Beal from Schenectady, Johnstown and Canajoharie. The first date of railroad beginnings was in 1836, when capital stock was sold in a new company called the Fonda, Johnstown, and Gloversville Railroad, connecting with the New York Central at Fonda. The Company was organized in 1867 and the township of Johnstown was bonded for \$275,600. Its first dynamic president was Willard Heacock and three of its first commissioners were Daniel Potter, Edward Ward and John Wells. Construction was pushed and the first train ran over the railroad tracks from Fonda to Gloversville in 1870, drawn by a locomotive called the "Pioneer" which



*One of Early Engines, F. J. & G. R.R.*





*Sacandaga Park Excursion Train*

was made by the Ellis Brothers of Schenectady, locomotive engineers. Northville, sixteen miles to the north in the Adirondacks, was afire to have the railroad extended to Northville and then to Lake Pleasant and on to the St. Lawrence. A railroad company was organized, known as the Gloversville and Northville Company. The survey was started and stock subscriptions amounting to some \$200,000 were raised and the town of Northampton was bonded. This railroad was merged with the F. J. & G. Railroad and was completed to Northville in 1875.

In the early 1860's a steamer, called the "Whippoorwill," was operated on the Sacandaga River by Abner Greenslete, commonly called Cap'n Greenslete. It carried woodenware products such as washboards, clothes pins and wooden pails from the shops of De Golyer and Batcheller King. Stagecoach lines were in operation soon after the completion of the railroad to Northville, to Wells, Sacandaga Lake, Lake Pleasant, Luzerne and other small hamlets. This railroad was soon to become one of the most profitable small railroads in the country. The railroad shops at Gloversville were among the finest in the country and locomotives of other railroads were hauled to Gloversville for repairs and rebuilding. It had a booming passenger car business as well as freight business, and this brings us to another phenomenal success: Sacandaga Park. The original purpose of the park was for a large Camp Meeting Grounds for Revivals.

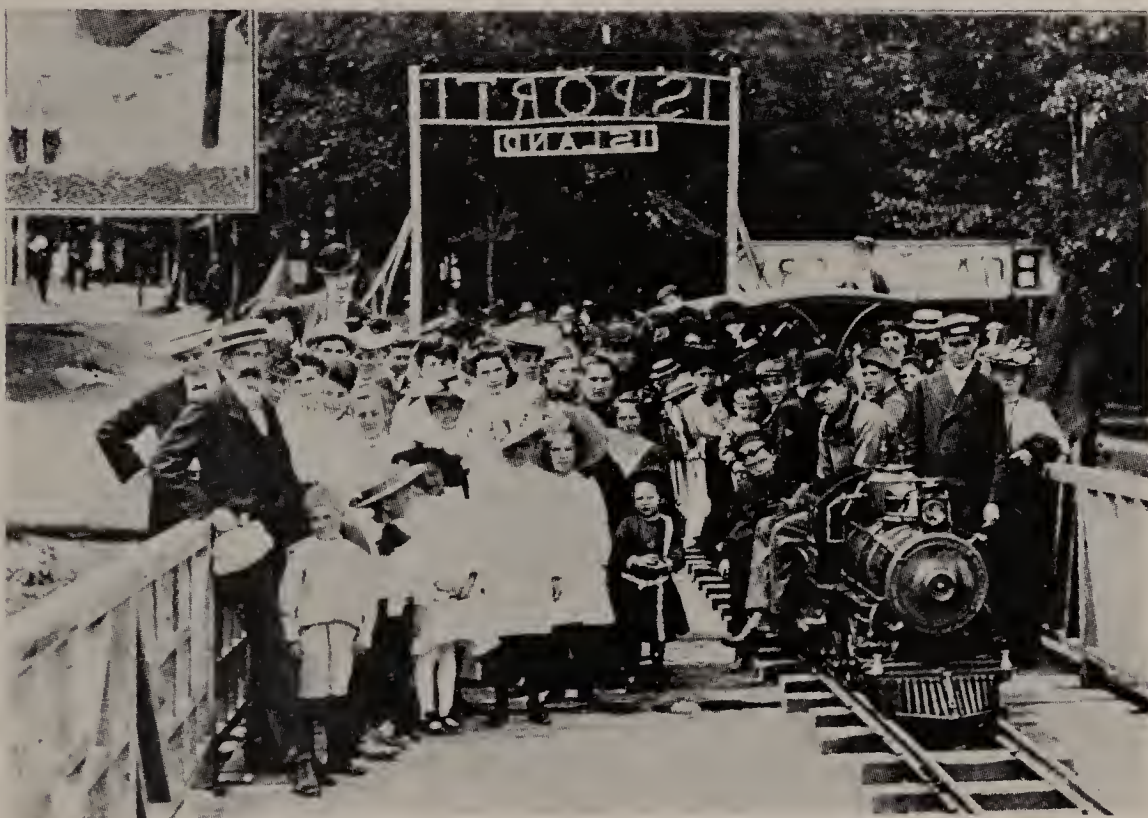
With the building of the railroad of the F. J. & G. there was formed the Sacandaga Land Company which leased the land for ninety-nine years. There was acquired 1,000 acres of land, just south of Northville and this huge park was an upstate version of Coney Island. The park was laid out with great taste by landscape artists and had rustic roadways, arbors, gardens and ponds. There were ample picnic grounds and nearly a mile of shoreline for the beach. There was constructed in the Sacandaga River





drews in charge; the Roller Skating Rink and the Roller Coaster, owned and operated for 12 years by Roy Eddy; a large Dance Hall; Midway Bowling Alleys; two Merry-Go-Rounds on the Midway, a steam one operated by William Abrams; Boat Livery; the famous Black Bear near the dancing pavilion; the Old Rustic Theater where the acts were furnished by the Keith and Orpheum Circuit, and there were two nationally known minstrel shows put on each summer, one of which was the J. W. Gorman Minstrels. The Old Rustic Theater was a victim of fire in the summer of 1895. Another notable attraction was the Toboggan Chute. Strip tickets to the Midway were twenty-five cents and Myron H. Lindsey was the first man to make cotton candy.

Perhaps one of the greatest attractions was Sport Island. This was a large island built in the middle of the Sacandaga River. The New York State Baseball League and the International League played a series of games here each summer. The miniature railroad that ran from the mainland to the island was built on large sawhorses that had to be removed each fall. Here also was Lovers' Lane that connected the two ponds where many a courtship was started and still remembered today. On Sport Island the great fireworks spectacle on the Fourth of July and on Labor Day was enjoyed by thousands of people. Back on the Midway you could have your tin-type taken by Dunlop or by a man by the name of Wilson, the Hermit, who possessed a long white beard and lived in a tin shack where he kept chickens. He was once asked about his hens and what he did with them in the summer. He replied: "They never lay eggs in summer."



*All Aboard for Sport Island, Sacandaga Park*





*Rustic Theatre, Sacandaga Park*

There were week-day and Sunday band concerts in the park. Prouty's famous band and Doring's Band of Troy played at the Adirondack Inn bandstand. Sousa's Band was a feature attraction each year. At one time in the summer there was a concert given by seven nationally known bands massed for the occasion. There were many refreshment stands in the park. One small stand was known to gross \$100 in an hour, serving coffee and sandwiches, and it was common to make \$500 a day. On Sports Island was brought one of the first airplanes made of bamboo sticks which was flown from the Island. There were frequent balloon ascensions with trick performers on the trapeze. First of the Kinescope motion pictures was shown here. Here the Northville Consolidated District put on their annual pageant at the Rustic Theater.

The excursion trains that rolled into Sacandaga Park came from all parts of the State: New York City, Troy, and other places. These excursions came in five and six sections with as high as sixteen coaches to a section and carried from 12,000 to 15,000 people. Some of these excursions were the annual church picnics. The writer came on these church picnics twice when a lad. Then there were such well known events as the annual Kent and Booth Company picnics from Gloversville. This was a large skin dressing establishment. Then came the giant outing of the Ludlow Valve Company of Troy and Cohoes; then the Great Colored Outing. Frequently on these excursion trains, there was a baggage car equipped



with a large bar and employing two bartenders. This did a thriving business coming and going to the Park and operated on the car sidings. The railroad did a thriving business from passenger fares, the operation of the Park, the leasing of the land, a cut in many of the concessions and the hauling of tons of freight. They got money coming and going. Once a week the railroad ran an excursion train to the Darling Theater in Gloversville for a minimum guarantee of \$25.00. This was an unusual railroad as it operated steam, electric and gas trains, busses and trucks. The peak of the park operation was in the period of 1910-1912. By this time the automobile was cutting into the passenger traffic. Then the State of New York decided on flood control and purchased from Sacandaga Park the rights to the shore line for a very large sum of money so that the railroad received adequate compensation for its holdings.

Down through the years have come many stories of these excursion trains, as liquor flowed quite freely in the baggage car bars. It was not infrequent for the train crews to have to subdue intoxicated persons. One trainman, Jack Henry, had an encounter with a drunk on a church excursion picnic group. The drunk accosted the trainman, looking for a fight. The trainman put him off and said to wait until the train reached the Park. When they reached the Park the drunk piled into the trainman, who was an expert boxer who laid him out with a straight to the jaw.

In the history of the railroad there was only one wreck and that was in 1945. When the train was coming over the hump at Mayfield, some ears jumped the track and piled up. An express messenger riding the express and baggage car was killed when a metal casket hurled forward and crushed him to death. During a period of years, Charles Osborne was superintendent of the Park. On one run from the Park to Fonda, a train



*Prouty's Band, Sacandaga Park*





*Dance Pavilion, Sacandaga Park*

made an average speed of 75 miles an hour which was something in those days. The round trip fare from Utica on the excursions was \$1.25, and from Schenectady, \$1.00.

There still is the Sacandaga Park but it is no longer an amusement park. The sole remaining vestiges are the Adirondack Inn, the Golf Course and of course, the Sacandaga Summer Theater. The famous Rustic



*Sacandaga Park Playground*





*Old Time Bathing Belles at Sacandaga Park*

Theater was an open air theater which booked the greatest stars of those days, such as Eddie Cantor and Al Jolson. They had a booking arrangement with the United Booking Agency of New York under Keith Proctor. The Rustic Theater was converted into a movie theater by the railroad after the sale of the park. The theater was destroyed by fire in 1955 but was rebuilt and is now the Sacandaga Summer Theater which is noted for its fine productions with stage shows direct from New York.

The Sacandaga Reservoir, which is one of the great playgrounds in New York State, now is the largest man made lake in the State. The reservoir is 27 miles long and five miles wide and the waters are held back by a dam that is 1200 feet long. Here one may enjoy camping, boating and excellent pike fishing. It is now on the Adirondack Trail which is Route No. 30 and is a direct route from the New York Thruway to Canada.

#### SOURCES:

Publications of the F. J. & G. R.R.  
Edith T. Cunningham, Northville.  
Herbert Corey, Historian, Northville.  
Walter Weaver — Steam and Trolleys — Northville.  
Irvin Angel — Camera Sketches, Sacandaga Park, Northville.  
Howard Lindsey, Employee of Park for many years, Northville.  
Arthur Russell — Dyer Russell ran Toboggan Clute for 36 years.

## **RICHARD ALEXANDER HUDNUT**

### **New York Police Athletic League (PAL)**

Among the many unusual personages that have graced the Adirondack scene at one time or another, Richard Hudnut, the millionaire perfume merchant and his noted brother, Dr. William Herbert Hudnut, his two distinguished sons and two grandsons, noted Presbyterian ministers, all graduates of Princeton University and Princeton Theological Seminary, have left their mark in the Adirondacks. Dr. William Hudnut at the age of ninety-five, still enjoying good health and returning each year to the North Woods, had this to say at a recent visit with him: "I say with the man from Cape Cod that I would rather be hung in the Adirondacks than die anywhere else."

The Hudnut family had its origin in England. Alexander Hudnut, the father of the two famous sons, was a noted druggist and apothecary in New York City for many years. His first pharmacy was in the original Herald Building at 218 Broadway. This apothecary on Broadway had a boxed-in thermometer in front of the shop and this was the source of New York City weather reports for many years. These readings were published each day in the New York newspapers. There was later a second store or shop on Cortland Street and both were operated over a period of years. The family lived in Brooklyn originally and then they built a new home in Llewellyn Park, West Orange, New Jersey. Richard Hudnut was in business with his father when he first started his experiments on perfumes. He worked late in the nights at home, trying one after another the testing of certain ingredients. The first perfume he brought out was the Queen Anne Cologne. He engaged a silent partner whom he bought out within a few years for a million dollars cash. The father, Alexander Hudnut, never had any part in the perfume business. Richard Hudnut soon had his own manufacturing plant and the cash rolled in by the cartload. The Hudnut name in perfumes soon became a household word in the United States and in Europe.

Richard Hudnut's first wife was Evelyn Beals, a wealthy woman in her own right. Hudnut came to the Adirondacks about 1900 and purchased 1200 acres of land in that lovely valley along the east branch of the Sacandaga River, below Baker's Mills and not too far from Wells. Here he proceeded to erect, with the assistance of noted architects, a Baronial Mansion. There were many buildings, such as the main house or Manor, Sports House, Garage, Stables, Servants' Buildings, Farm Buildings, the Superintendent's House, and a Golf Course. He repaired and built a better road to Baker's Mills. The main house or Manor was located on a knoll overlooking the Sacandaga River and the adjacent mountains. The living room was 50x50 and the master bedroom, 50x50. The building was





*Living Room, Richard Hudnut Chateau*

215 feet long and the stone foundations were laid on solid rock. Richard Hudnut had all the furniture made to order in France, to which he added many rare French antiques. This was the show place of the Adirondaeks and here he entertained on a regal scale.

His investment was about a million dollars. He raised prize sheep and geese. It was said that when one drove by the Hudnut Mansion, one was stopped by the sheep and geese in the road. The first Mrs. Hudnut was a frequent visitor to North Creek. She had her own special carriage, with a spanking team of horses. She was a large woman and when she came into North Creek, the people lined up on the walks to behold this great lady and her equipage. She never left the carriage and her errands were performed by the coachman. This Mrs. Hudnut had no use for automobiles.

Richard Hudnut, on the death of his first wife, married a California woman, well fixed with this world's goods who had been married before and had a daughter by the name of Natacha Rambova. The name of the second wife was Winifred Shaughnessy. The daughter was the dancing partner and wife of Rudolph Valentino, the famous movie star of a by-gone age. Valentino was a frequent visitor to Fox-Lair, the name that Richard Hudnut gave to his Adirondaek Estate. Hudnut also had a famous place on the French Riviera, named Juan Les Pins where he stayed on his frequent trips to France and Europe. Hudnut brought back to his



Adirondaek place, a famous French chef to cater to his far from plebian tastes. He was of an artistic temperament and was considered by the other members of his family, selfish and a great egotist. He willed his extensive property to his second wife. There had been set up by him, the Hudnut Memorial Foundation of which the other members of the Hudnut family had no part.

In June of 1938, the property was leased for ninety-nine years to the New York Police Athletic League, more commonly known as "PAL" to which many millions of people in and around New York City have contributed each year. After four years the Police Athletic League purchased the property and still owns it. The Fifth Deputy Commissioner is the official head of "PAL." Normally "PAL" took care of about 600 boys each summer, 130 boys to a group and there was a cost of maintenance of the camp of about \$45,000.00 a year. They built a new recreation building in 1948 at a cost of \$25,000.00. There was a Camp Director, Frank Campbell, for many years; a Doctor on the staff, Athletic Director, Nature Man, Director of Arts and Crafts, Swimming Instructor and other personnel. Among the many persons who have served the Hudnut place was Harry Armstrong, superintendent for many years. The present superintendent in charge is Roy Dunkley, well known in the Adirondacks.

In conclusion we cannot pass without saying a few words about the other members of the famous Hudnut family. Richard Hudnut married twice and had no children. Dr. William Herbert Hudnut was a graduate of Princeton in the class of 1886 and married Harriet Shaw Beecher. Dr. Hudnut has been a prominent Presbyterian minister for many years. He is now 95 years of age, in full possession of all his faculties. He recently had an operation for the removal of cataracts from both eyes. He is the most alert man of ninety-five years that the writer has ever met. The one son, Herbert, also a graduate of Princeton, is pastor of the Woodward Avenue Church in Detroit and William is pastor of the Third Presbyterian Church of Rochester, New York. The two grandsons are also Presbyterian ministers. The Hudnuts have made a great contribution to American life and they sojourn each summer on their estate in Peaceful Valley, each having his own home, fronting on a private lake and are truly lovers of the Adirondack country. Dr. William Hudnut married into the Beecher family of Northampton and his first summer charge was the old red brick Presbyterian Church at Northampton.

## LAKE PLACID CLUB

### Melvil Dewey — Harry Wade Hicks

No story about Adirondaek personages or profiles would be complete without the names of Melvil Dewey and Harry Hicks. The name of Melvil Dewey was a name known all over the United States before he ever came to Lake Placid. Dewey was a sufferer from hay fever and was a great lover of the out-of-doors. He had started the American Library Association, the American Library Bureau, the American Metric System and last, but not least, was Dewey's Spelling Reform Association; to some people it is better known under the name of simplified spelling. His gracious wife was a great organizer and among her many achievements was the formation of the American Home Economics Association. Mrs. Dewey was also a sufferer of hay fever. This was a large contributing factor in their coming to the Adirondaeks. This was coupled with the fact of finding the right place where college men and women might congregate for a sort of an educational heaven. They had looked all over the United States for such a place and after a summer's tour by guide boat, when they came to Lake Placid, they knew they had found the place.

They first purchased a small tract of land in 1895 and erected their first building. During the summer of 1896 they had some eighty guests. They chartered their organization as the Lake Placid Club, a membership



*Lake Placid Club House (1912)*

organization where one member suggested another. The Deweys in the first years had many problems to solve: labor, financial and procedure in a new venture. The idea took hold and by 1919 they had over 1200 guests at one time, with a payroll for some eight hundred employees. Melvil Dewey was a great American and everything that he was associated with had the word American in it. The Lake Placid Club was a place where men and women came to live in a clean atmosphere where education and character were most important. Among the unique features of the club was that there was no bar and wealth was not the passport to membership. Dewey maintained a card catalogue which was always being revised and all members and guests were rated on their merits and marked by letters: C was a common client; B, a better class member, and A, those suited to the club's ideals. There was a class D, which contained those who were not discouraged to join but held off for a time and Class E were eliminated as not worth considering.

The Deweys also adopted rigid requirements for their employees. All persons applying for work were carefully checked. The Lake Placid Club at its start had a most distinctive character. It operated its own farm to provide the Club with the best of fresh foods, milk and other products. Provision was made for the best of beds; a fire protection system that was unique for those days; \$200,000 for a golf course that was the best that could be built. The library soon became known all over the country. The Club lost money from the start and Mr. Dewey was ever on the move to find new capital and they reached out for the intellectual and rich people.

The Club soon grew to a plant of some 200 acres on Mirror Lake with four large clubhouses and seventy-two cottages and other buildings. The Club also controlled some eight thousand acres of forest lands and some thirty odd farms. The summer program was soon to have an addition, a winter sports resort, so that by the winter of 1904 the Club remained open all winter. It was mainly the Lake Placid Club that paved the way for making Lake Placid a year round resort and within a few years the Winter Olympics were brought to Lake Placid. Mr. Dewey surrounded himself with able men. One of these was Harry Wade Hicks who served as secretary of the Club for many years.

Harry Wade Hicks has often been referred to as the "Sentinel of the Adirondacks." He died at the Club on March 12, 1960 at the age of eighty-eight. He was the leader in the development of skiing in the United States, was the first secretary of the "Sno Birds" of the Lake Placid Club and helped to organize the United States Eastern Amateur Ski Association. He became chairman of the New York State Committee on Skiing. He was a director of the Adirondack Mountain Club for many years. Mr. Hicks served on a committee from the Adirondack Mountain Club with the author, who was chairman of the committee that observed the 100th Centennial of the First Ascent of Mt. Marcy in 1837, which was organized under the Adirondack Mountain Club, the State Conservation Department and the General Electric Company of Schenectady (see chapter on Prof.





*Harry Wade Hicks*

—Courtesy Lake Placid Club

Ebenezer Emmons). Mr. Hicks took the lead in starting the “downhill” ski center on Whiteface Mountain. Harry Hicks was a familiar figure at Lake Placid and he was in the center when big ski jumps or cross country contests were in progress. Dressed in his Tyrolean hat, and rucksack stuffed with food and equipment, he became “Mr. Skier of the Adirondacks.”

Harry Wade Hicks attended Oberlin College and Cornell University and was for several years connected with the Y.M.C.A., and traveled abroad in the interests of that organization. He presided in 1911 at the First World Conference on Missionary Education that took place in the Netherlands. He was appointed to the National Park Service in 1938 and played an important part in drafting policies and practices of recreation areas in the United States. Among the many honors that he held was that of past president of the United States Eastern Amateur Ski Association and past Chairman of the National Ski Association Cross Country Committee.

The Lake Placid Club has maintained its original ideals over the years in spite of changing conditions. Conventions are now held there in the off seasons of fall and spring so that one may find here Diocesan conventions of the Episcopal Church, and conventions of doctors, lawyers and government groups. It is still the Lake Placid Club with its unsurpassed views of the Adirondack high peaks.

---

SOURCES:

From the material of the Lake Placid Club.

From the help of Mr. Godfrey Dewey and Mr. Harry Hicks, long-time friend of the writer.



## ADIRONDAK LOJ

### Henry Van Hoevenberg

Drama and romance centers in the story of Adirondak Loj, or as it was formerly known, Adirondaek Lodge, now owned and operated by the Adirondaek Mountain Club. The story of this famous Lodge is almost the life history of Henry Van Hoevenberg, a very special person. The original lodge that "Mr. Van" built was on Heart Lake and was in its day the largest log structure ever built in the Adirondaeks. Van Hoevenberg was of Dutch ancestry and was born in Oswego in 1849. His first job was as telegraph messenger boy and he was the first to make use of a printing telegraph. He became chief electrician of the B & O Railroad and was called to England to install the first printing telegraphs there.

Mr. Van Hoevenberg took out many patents and accumulated money which he used for the Adirondaek Lodge. Mr. Van suffered from hay fever and came to the Adirondaeks where he could secure relief. On his first visit in 1877 he met on a camping trip a Miss Josephine Seofield whom he married. On a mountain climbing trip to the summit of Mt. Marcy they saw spread below them a small lake. The couple chose this site for their dream Adirondaek Lodge, and here it was built, and the mountain adjoining he named Mount Jo. His wife died while construction was in progress. Van Hoevenberg made this camp a memorial to Jo. He purchased the land around the lake and built a road out to North Elba.

The exterior of this lodge was made of native spruce, huge logs that gave the building a frontage of eighty-five feet, a depth of thirty-six feet,



*Adirondack Lodge from Southwest*

—Courtesy Lake Placid Club



*Henry Van Hoevenberg*

—Courtesy Lake Placid Club

and it was three stories high. This lodge contained every comfort and was the last word in baths and other conveniences. The Lodge was finished in 1880 and was a mecca for guests for fifteen years. Van Hoevenberg was a genial host, a great mountain climber and he kept open many trails to the Lodge. He was a natural born spinner of yarns and all in all, was a great guide and host. The Lodge soon became an institution with great charm and individuality. He had constructed an out-of-doors stage with a huge campfire. Here stage productions were put on, with Mr. Van appearing in his suit of real Indian smoke-tanned buckskin, with its Mexican beadwork. He developed a flair of dressing in original clothing which was usually of leather and had many different suits of different colors. He had a saddle horse which he always rode into Lake Placid. It was logical that he became a much talked-of person in the North Woods. Mr. Van wore a grizzly beard and had bushy eyebrows.

Mr. Van Hoevenberg lost control of the lodge in 1895 due to unfortunate lawsuits in connection with his patents, and the Lake Placid Club took over the property. He was engaged by the Club as its first postmaster and telegraph operator. The Lake Placid Club bought the property in 1900 and Mr. Van again became its manager and host. In the spring of 1903, the area of the Adirondacks was plagued with a series of forest fires, due to a great drought. The forest fires that swept down Mt. Jo came to Adirondack Lodge and soon the Lodge was enveloped in flames. He threw the table silver into the lake, placed his latest telegraph invention on a rock, took the horses out of the stables and then tried to escape the holocaust. They fled by way of the Indian Pass, and Adirondack Lodge was no more.

The property has been in the possession of the Adirondack Mountain Club since 1959 when they purchased it. Here again we pause to pay tribute to Harry Wade Hicks who over the years has been an important figure in the Lake Placid Club and the Adirondack Mountain Club. He was largely responsible for the building of a new lodge to replace the one that burned. The sum of \$25,000 was raised from the Lake Placid Club stockholders. In 1932 the Lake Placid Club leased the property to the Adirondack Lodge Corporation which was headed by Frederick T. Kelsey, President of the Adirondack Mountain Club. The Loj was operated for a number of years for the Adirondack Mountain Club. This club has had a long and useful history, has for years stood firm for conservation of the forest lands, has sponsored "The Centennial of the First Ascent of Mt. Marcy" (see chapter on Prof. Ebenezer Emmons), and now has many chapters scattered over the State. The author has been a member of this organization for many years.

---

**SOURCES:**

Lake Placid Club and Godfrey Dewey.  
Harry Wade Hicks.  
Adirondack Mountain Club.

## CAMP OF THE WOODS

### Lake Pleasant

The life of George F. Tibbitts at Camp of the Woods on Lake Pleasant is a story that is unique in the many episodes of the Adirondacks. He had a unique personality, had many accomplishments and was both an organizer and a most capable executive. George Tibbitts was born in the Province of Ontario in 1864. His parents owned a string of tanneries in the United States and Canada. He was second cousin to Lawrence Tibbitts of Metropolitan Opera fame. The family moved to Hoosick Falls when George was a young boy.

He left home when sixteen years of age to make his own way in the world. He was offered a job in Michigan and there sold organs and was a piano player of note. He subsequently went to the Boston Conservatory of Music and graduated as a perfected organ and piano player. He worked his way through school by painting pictures in oil. Due to overwork and improper diet, he contracted tuberculosis and went to Colorado to recover. On his recovery from his lung condition, he returned and worked for a time in Michigan. In 1889, he received a call to come to New York City and take a position at the Old McBurney Y.M.C.A., on 23rd Street. He was at the Y.M.C.A. three years and then went to Johnstown, New York to build the Y.M.C.A. there. While in Johnstown, he made, in his spare time, frequent trips to the nearby Adirondacks, for which he developed an undying love. In 1894, he journeyed to the Lake Pleasant area with Charles Knox, founder of the Knox Gelatine Company, and James Ireland and James Northrup. He loved the North Woods and it was a little later that he came to the Adirondacks to live and carry out a great ambition.

Tibbitts was called to Cincinnati, Ohio by the Y.M.C.A. there and spent six years there in pioneering in camping for young boys and girls. He assisted in summers at Camp Dudley on Lake George. He purchased in 1896 a piece of property across from Silver Bay, the large Y.M.C.A. property. He named his camp "Camp Iroquois" and in 1900 he was launched on his distinctive camp work. He started with practically nothing and soon had a camp that looked after 375 guests. He continued his work with the Y.M.C.A. and soon became International Secretary for it in the West Indies and made his headquarters at San Juan, Puerto Rico. He came to the Adirondacks in the summers and in 1914 he purchased a tract of land with an outstanding beach at Speculator on Lake Pleasant and he named the new camp "Camp-of-the-Woods." He operated both camps, the one on Lake George and the one on Lake Pleasant until 1927. He sold his Lake George property in 1927 to the New York City Y.M.C.A. He now concentrated all his efforts on Camp-of-the-Woods, acquiring more property and organizing his original Band and Choir that were to





*Camp-of-the-Woods*

become famous in the United States. Mr. Tibbitts died in 1948 and he was succeeded by Gordon L. Purdy, the present director of the enterprise.

By 1950 Gordon Purdy had so developed the now famous Band and Choir that it was organized on a national scale. Each Sunday at 10:15 A.M. and in the evening at 9:15 P.M. a program of services is conducted at Camp-of-the-Woods. The program of band and choir music is given without charge. During the week, two concerts by the band and choir are given on Wednesdays and Saturdays. People come from many miles around to hear this unique band and choir, in addition to the summer residents at Camp-of-the-Woods. Mr. Purdy has a corps of 180 people on his staff, who are both college and high school students. There is a change of program each week and nationally known speakers and teachers are there to present the program under his able direction. The Camp serves some 650 guests. Families come with children to stay a week or all summer, if they so desire. There are all kinds of sports, and instruction is given in swimming, life guard work, hiking and canoeing, and there are Bible study and workshop sessions. You find at Camp-of-the-Woods no drinking or smoking.

Mr. Tibbitts' parents and Mr. Purdy's grandparents were neighbors in Canada. The Camp-of-the-Woods has recently acquired the only island in the lake, and this now accommodates sixty girls. The camp is named Tapawingo (Place-of-Joy), an Indian name from the Miami Indians of Ohio. The whole project of Camp-of-the-Woods is a Christian Camp where families can come for a week or the summer and have a fellowship that is unique. Tibbitts was the originator of many ideas which were startling at the time, such as band music in church. If you would enjoy a Sunday sometime in the summer, visit this camp and you will be well repaid by the program of music by the band and choir that is original and heart warming. Tibbitts was the author of "Kun-ja-Muck Cave," in which French Louie of Canada Lake and Lake Pleasant area was made famous.

**SOURCE:**

From records furnished by Gordon Purdy, Camp of the Woods.

## SPECULATOR

### Sporting Center — Prize Fighters

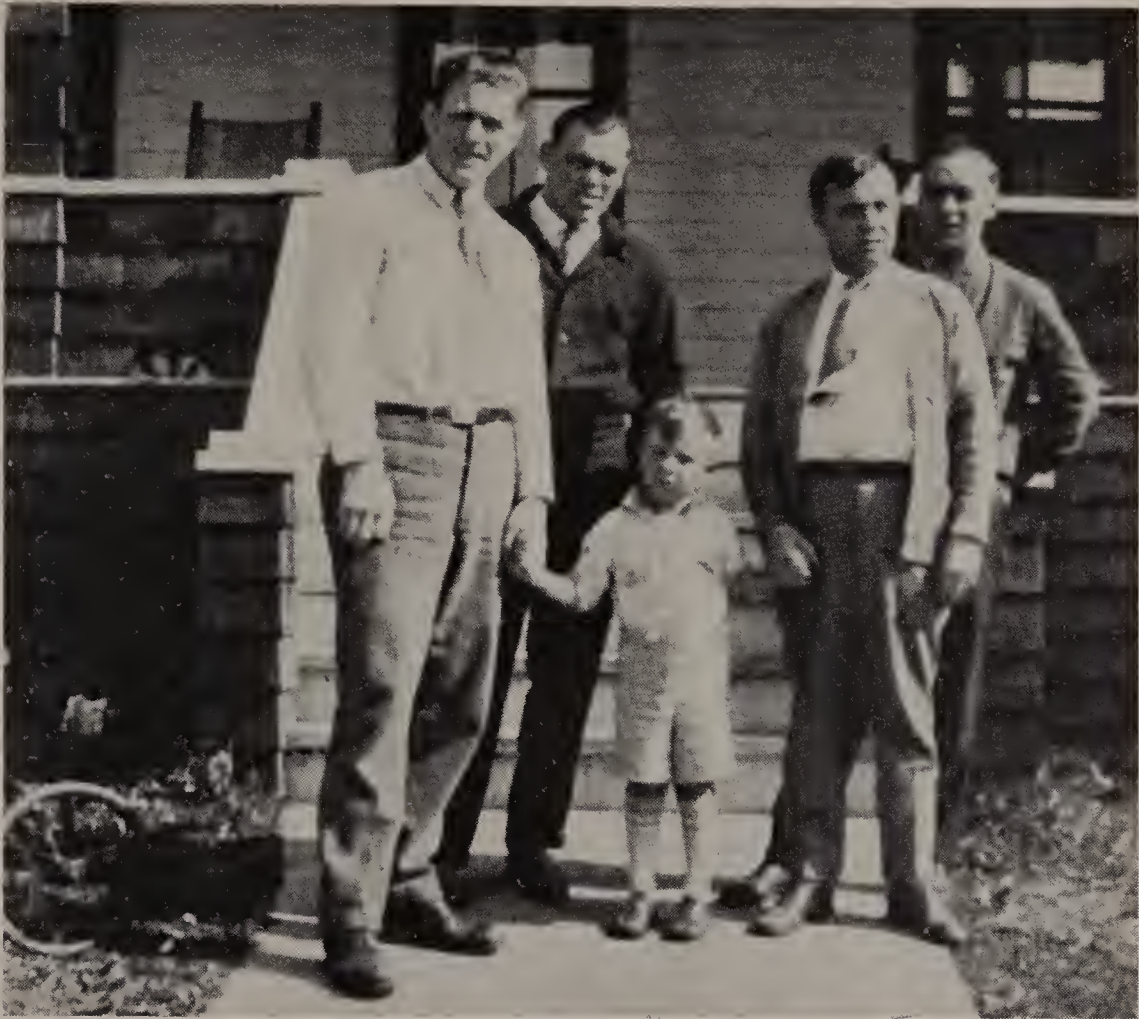
Many people have forgotten that at Speculator on Lake Pleasant in the Adirondacks was one of the first sporting centers in the United States. Here trained some of our great prize fighters: Gene Tunney, Max Schmeling and Max Baer. The credit for this great achievement goes to the brothers, Bill and Bob Osborne, owners and proprietors of the Osborne House at Speculator. Here trained the N.Y.A.C. Hockey Team, the Crescent Hockey Team of Brooklyn, New Rochelle and other cities. The Amherst and Williams Colleges hockey teams trained here and played some of their hottest games. Here was held the National Speed Skating Championships and among the many noted skaters were Jack Shea of Lake Placid and Irving Jaffe of New York City. The A.U.U. amateur hockey championships took place at this sports center.

Motordom in an article in December 1929 speaks of busses meeting the trains at Fonda on the New York Central and bringing the guests to Speculator to the Osborne House where Bill Osborne was the genial host. Former Albany Mayor John Boyd Thacher and his wife were frequent winter visitors at Speculator. To Speculator came Charles Wickes, present supervisor for the town. He was a "goalie" for the Hershey Bears and was scheduled to go to the Chicago Hawks when an operation prevented. Charlie Wickes loved the Adirondacks and stayed on to make a niche for himself at Speculator.

It was J. J. Tunney who first put Speculator on the map when he was the contender for the heavyweight championship over Jack Dempsey. The town had slept for over a hundred years, except for the brief invasion each year of summer guests from nearby Amsterdam, Schenectady and the twin cities of Johnstown and Gloversville. Here first came Gene Tunney to train in the spring of 1926 and the years 1927 and 1928. The Osbornes housed Tunney in one of their cottages and provided the meals, for which they were long noted. The Osbornes were early settlers in the area, first at Sacandaga Park and then on to Lake Pleasant, having been sped there by the family doctor who ordered rest and different air for Mrs. Osborne. The Osbornes erected a boxing ring near the hotel and here came the thousands to see the training and sparring. Among the many comments that Tunney is reported to have made at Speculator was that while in training there would be no night life and the exercise had to be of the right kind; no swimming as this exercise tended to tighten the muscles.

Two men who stand out in the early life of Gene Tunney were Bill Osborne and Bill McCabe. When World War I broke out Gene Tunney





*Gene Tunney at Speculator*

enlisted in the U. S. Marines. Another enlisted man was Bill Osborne who went to France as a Regimental machine gunner. Bill Me Cabe also went to France and was with the Knights of Columbus, which organization did so much to entertain the enlisted men with its boxing bouts in the K of C Huts. It was here that Bill Me Cabe met Tunney and became a fast friend of his and was in Tunney's corner at many of the boxing bouts. Bill Osborne was wounded in France and after he came out of the hospital, he met Tunney and they became fast friends. Gene told Bill Osborne that if he ever progressed in the fight game so that he could become a contender, he would come to Speculator to train. The war came to an end, Tunney and Osborne came home to stay. One day Osborne received a telegram from Tunney saying: "Make room for me, here I come to make good my promise to you in France."

During his entire boxing career, Tunney trained at Speculator as a champion. He loved the mountains and the quiet atmosphere of Lake Pleasant. When Dempsey signed to fight the first fight with Tunney, Tex Rickard was not too enthusiastic as he thought at the time Tunney was not the outstanding challenger. Tunney, during his training, was observed by Bill Osborne to be a great reader. The town overflowed with sporting fans. Tunney was a quiet man and at times was annoyed by some of the



To Mr. Osborn  
with best wishes  
from Schmeling  
June 1938.  
T



Max Schmeling at Speculator

heavy drinkers. The prize fighters Tunney, Schmeling and Baer all stayed at the Osborne House. Here Schmeling trained in 1932, 1933, 1936, 1937 and 1938 and Max Baer in 1935. To the boxing area adjacent to the hotel came crowds of 5,000 to 10,000 people to watch the training. Four to five state troopers were on hand to keep the traffic moving.

Bill Osborne was ever confident and so expressed himself that Tunney would win over Dempsey and also forecast that Schmeling would defeat Joe Louis. In the title bout at Chicago in 1927, when Tunney was still heavy-weight champion, there was a great newspaper discussion about the long count that Tunney got in the seventh round. It was said that Tunney in the famous seventh round, was permitted a count longer than ten. Tunney was taunting Dempsey and he was mauling Dempsey. Tunney was hit by the Manassa Mauler with two savage hooks to the jaw and a right as he was falling. Tunney was taking his time on the count and Dempsey had not gone to the right corner; the fighting was resumed and Dempsey was all through.

An interesting episode at Speculator was the time "Bud" Gorman was with Dempsey as one of his sparring partners. There was a speak-easy in town at that time during prohibition days and "Bud" was making speeches to the effect that: "They had not picked the right man to fight Dempsey." When Gene heard of this, he put "Bud" on the floor in the next bout and asked him if he still thought he was not the right contender. Gorman was the man who knocked out Harry Wills, the colored fighter. A great friend of Tunney at Speculator was "Pants" Lawrence, his faithful daily attendant. Pants was a native of the Adirondacks and accompanied Gene on his daily jogs through the mountains.

Among the prize fighters who trained at Speculator, Max Schmeling was the most spectacular figure for five years. He was considered a great fighter. Bill Osborne was sure that Schmeling would K.O. Joe Louis, which he did in the 1936 fight. Schmeling was recognized as a man of great patience. It is told at Speculator that it took Schmeling eight days to get a wild chipmunk to eat out of his hand. He was often referred to as the German Dempsey and had a strong facial resemblance to Dempsey. He had a powerful right punch and he had the Gene Tunney purpose and iron will. His favorite pastime in training was archery. He was a gentleman, had a wide knowledge of publications, artists and cartoonists both in Europe and the United States. He was a wide reader and had an extensive knowledge of world politics. He fought Joe Louis for the heavy weight crown at Yankee Stadium and knocked him out in 1936.

Max Baer trained at Speculator in 1935 for his fight with Joe Louis. He came a cropper. This was a blow to Bill and Bob Osborne as they were the big wigs of Speculator and they had never had a loser go out from the town. According to Bill Osborne, Max Baer was scared at Speculator to fight Joe Louis. He was scared all through his training and Jack Dempsey is alleged to have slapped Baer a half dozen times, in Baer's dressing room before the fight, trying to make him mad and make his knees stop shaking. In his training at Speculator, Baer did not make the impression that Schmeling had made; too much carousing and night life.

## MURDER AND MAYHEM

### Big Moose Lake

There was a poem published some years ago in the New York American by the Hearst Publishing Company entitled "Lake of Tears" in which arson, suicide and murder were the main topics. It seems that Big Moose over the years seems to have had more than its share of unpleasant events. There was the ending of the life of George Burdick, the burning down of the Big Moose Chapel and the Great American Epic murder of Grace Brown by Chester Gillette in 1906. This story has been told and retold by the great novelist Dreiser and other writers but we feel that it deserves a place in the Adirondack Profiles. Chester Gillette and Grace Brown registered at the Glenmore Hotel on the west side of the lake for a few days vacation. Grace Brown was the fiancée of Gillette. They came from Cortland County and the Brown girl was hoping that the trip would end in marriage and a name for her expected baby.

Chester Gillette hired a boat and rowed into South Bay of Big Moose with his companion Grace Brown. When they failed to return, a searching party aboard the Zilpha went out, found an overturned boat and recovered the girl's body. The Zilpha, the boat that made the discovery, had been brought to Big Moose by sled in 1906 by the Big Moose Transportation Company. It had been brought to Old Forge by Will Sperry of Fulton Chain fame and the boat had been overhauled. Gillette, confident that he had gotten out of a mess, had walked through the woods to Eagle Bay and there registered at the Arrowhead Hotel. Here again he became the playboy at the summer colony. He was enjoying himself when he was taken into custody a few days later. He was held for trial at Herkimer on the charge of first degree murder. It was brought out at the trial, a bitterly contested one, that Grace Brown was gentle, home loving and without guile. Gillette was a Romeo and a most plausible person. He was not clever but he had a way with the girls. It was brought out at the trial that he was without moral fiber and Grace Brown thought his advances were sincere and that he would marry her.

This trial was reported with a great press coverage and engaged the attention of the entire country. The jury brought in a verdict of "Guilty" and the death sentence was imposed. Chester's mother averred his innocence and went around the country lecturing for the lost cause of her son to raise money for a further trial. To the very end Gillette denied his guilt and was electrocuted at Auburn Prison. The Theodore Dreiser Novel, "An American Tragedy", was based on the facts of the Gillette-Brown murder, the climax of her death and the efforts of Gillette to escape the chair.





*Community Chapel, Big Moose Lake*

We cannot leave Big Moose Lake without paying tribute to the outstanding chapel, The Big Moose Community Church, that draws people from all over the Adirondacks on Sundays. We pause also to pay tribute to some men that lent much atmosphere to the lake; Jim Higby who built the famous Higby Club Hotel, now owned and operated by Roy Higby, Henry Covey, builder and guide, and Bill Dart of the renowned Dart's Camp.

**SOURCES:**

Newspaper accounts—Chester Gillette murder  
Poem—Lake of Tears  
New York American  
Hearst Publishing Co.

## EARLY ADIRONDACK CHURCHES

The story of the missionaries that came to the Adirondacks is a great chapter in Adirondack history. The work of the French Jesuits and Recollects in the eastern United States is a unique chapter in missionary history. One will note in the chapter on Mitchell Sabattis how the French came to the Abenaki or St. Francis Indians and then the sad story of the martyrdom of Father Jogues, the Jesuit Priest captured by the Mohawks at Lake George.

The next incident of the missionaries was in the Colonies, where Robert Livingston, Secretary for Indian Affairs, urged the sending of English speaking missionaries to the Five Nations. This was started in 1703. King Hendrick visited England and interested Queen Anne in helping. In 1711, the Queen Anne Chapel of the Church of England was built at the junction of the Schoharie and the Mohawk River. It was Sir William Johnson who became the patron of the Anglican Church which is related in the chapter on Sir William Johnson, as to what he did for the settlers. Joseph Brant, the full blooded Mohawk Chief who was educated at Dr. Wheelock's School, became a power among the Five Nations. A descendant of Joseph Brant was a minister in later years at Elizabethtown.

Up to the American Revolution, there were missionaries on the outskirts of the Adirondacks. After the end of the War we begin to note the influx of missionaries of the Baptist, Methodist, Congregational, Presbyterian, the Episcopal Church and the Roman Catholic Church. By 1796, we note the visits to various areas of traveling preachers and priests. This will be noted in the areas of Lake George, Warrensburg, Johnsbury, Ticonderoga, Elizabethtown and Northville. These ministers were preachers who came from nearby settlements and groups were formed that became the nuclei of the start of a church. These men received little in money but were urged on by the great desire to bring Christian living and morals to the vast reaches of the Adirondacks. We salute this group of gallant men who worked against heavy handicaps but achieved great results. We regret that it was impossible to cover all Adirondack Churches in this profile but space did not permit nor was information available on many churches.

### Oneida Church

The earliest records of a church at Lake George is the first Queensbury or Oneida Church. It was a Baptist community at Dunham's Bay and was started by one Elder Phineas Culver, long time pastor of Fort Ann and the Kingsbury Churches. He visited the area several times and started a revival meeting which resulted in 1832 of a Church Covenant with the Kingsbury Church, accepting the Old and New Testament as their only rule and practise. Thirteen persons signed the covenant. In



1833 they united with the Lake George Baptist Association. The meetings were held in a school house until a church was erected at Oneida. There was great rivalry between the followers of Wesley and the Baptist followers. On one occasion, Elder Culver, delivered a scathing attack on his opponents but finally cooled down and said the Methodists were doing some good; they held the same relation to the Christian Church, that the swill barrell does to the farmer's kitchen, receiving the rejected offal that was only fit for the hogs.

A Sunday School was organized at East Lake George in the summer of 1864 through the efforts of C. L. North of Brooklyn. This was followed by the erection of a Union Church with the corner stone laid in 1867.

SOURCES:

History of the Town of Queensbury—by A. W. Holden

### **St. Sacrement Episcopal Parish Bolton Landing, Lake George**

The Saint Sacrement Episcopal Church of Bolton Landing on Lake George is about the only thing on Lake George that carries the original name of the Lake: Lac du St. Sacrement. The congregation of the early church was formed in 1865 and the cornerstone of this original stone church was laid on July 16, 1867. James Buchanan Henry gave the sightly spot on which the church was built. Since that part of the town consists of an out-cropping ledge, a stone building was a natural for the location. Prior to the erection of the church, services were held in barns and private houses. The church was consecrated on September 2nd, 1867, by the Rt. Rev. William Croswell Doane, Bishop of the Albany Diocese. The original trustees were: the Rev. Frederick Van Kleeck, temporary chairman; the Rev. Robert Crary, temporary clerk; Messrs. Ferdinand Theriot, Frederick Burhans, Elam B. Miller, Jonas Heart and James Buchanan Henry, vestrymen.

Miss Mary Nichols (Mrs. James Buchanan Henry), a summer resident, seems to have been the original promoter of the Episcopal Church of Bolton. Due to ill health she was compelled to limit her activities. A Miss Henriette, later Mrs. Charles Meade, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Ferdinand Theriot, also summer residents, had the energy and the crusading spirit to carry the church's torch through the early struggles.

Among the early gifts to this lovely church, was a sweet-toned bell, the gift of Stephen Lee, a memorial to his small son. To accommodate the bell, too heavy for the planned belfry, a unique belfry was built on the outside, which is still in use. Another early gift was a beautiful wrought iron chandelier which hung over the chancel until 1953, when the church was electrified. This gift came from the first couple married in the church, Mr. and Mrs. A. C. Rupee. The font was given by Misses Maria and Jane Brown of Brooklyn. The first communion silver was the gift of St. Paul's of Tompkinsville, Staten Island. One of the early stained glass windows was a memorial to Mr. Ferdinand Theriot, presented by



his daughter, Mrs. Charles Meade, who also gave a pipe organ. Through the years the Theriot family have memorialized several members by lovely windows, the outstanding being the four in the Chancel and the St. Elizabeth window. The west window is a memorial to the daughter of the very early priest in charge, the Rev. F. B. Van Kleeck of New York City.

Among the many persons who have served this church so faithfully were the late Mrs. C. E. Wilson Jr. (Anna Allen), the late Elmer Dickinson and John R. Stickney. Mrs. Wilson served as organist and choir director for more than fifty years. She was awarded a Bishop's Citation for her work. John R. Stickney who served as vestryman for forty-five years and at eighty, in 1961, is still active in the church. He was given the Bishop's Citation in 1960.

Through the years the Church of St. Sacrement has been blessed by many Priests and Bishops. Among these we mention the late Bishop Ernest Millmore Stires, who first came to Bolton Landing when he was rector of St. Thomas Church in New York, and returned year after year to Northwest Bay for the balance of his life. Other noted Bishops, who have contributed to the life of the church, were the late Rt. Rev. John Williams, Bishop of Connecticut; the late Rt. Rev. Benjamin H. Paddock, Bishop of Massachusetts; the late Rev. George Van de Water of New York, and the Rev. John Kennedy of Brooklyn, one of the first men to enter the ministry from Glens Falls.

---

SOURCE:

Miss Ruth Seaman, Historian, Bolton Landing, N. Y.

---

### **St. Mary's Protestant Episcopal Church Lake Luzerne**

The Civil War had a part in the formation of the Episcopal Church of St. Mary's. One Colonel B. A. Butler, of Lake Luzerne, vowed that when he enlisted for the Civil War, that if he came out alive, he would build a church. In 1865, the ladies of the parish, finding fifteen dollars in the treasury after paying the expenses for the summer services, resolved that this should be a "nest egg" for a fund to build a church. The foundation of the present building was laid in 1873 with plans furnished by Jacob Wray Mould, the architect who laid out Central Park in New York City. The organization of the church was started in 1865 and the first services were held in the school house. A lot was given to the church by Mr. Henry E. Pierrepont of Brooklyn and St. Mary's Hall was erected through the generosity of B. C. Butler, the first rector to serve the church was the Rev. Edwin E. Butler of Glens Falls.

The building was erected on the site on Lake Avenue fronting Church Street and commanding a lovely view of lake and mountain scenery. The church was constructed of plain stone, with a slate roof, in the Anglo-Swiss style, eighty feet long by thirty-six wide. The corner stone was laid by the Rt. Reverend William C. Doane, bishop of the Albany Diocese. Col. Butler, the senior warden, read the list of articles deposited

in a tin box, namely: Bible, Prayer Book, Almanac for 1874, coins of the year 1874, county newspapers, name of the bishop of the diocese, the missionary in charge, the wardens and vestrymen, programs of fairs and concerts given by the ladies for the benefit of the church and program of the consecration of the Luzerne Cemetery of July 9, 1873.

The present building was consecrated by Bishop Doane on July 23, 1886. At the time of the organization of St. Mary's, Benjamin C. Butler and William Whetten were the duly elected wardens and William S. Stevens, George Kenyon, George S. Taber, Elchu S. Rockwell, Newton Aldrich, William W. Rockwell, Andrew J. Cheritrei and John B. Bunison were duly elected Vestrymen. In the church proper is a Civil War Memorial, giving the name and places where the men died and a window in memory of Col. B. A. Butler by his townsmen in 1883.

---

### Church of the Holy Cross (Episcopal) Warrensburg

According to tradition, in 1796 a young priest, one Philander Chase, who later became Bishop of Illinois, visited the Warrensburg area, in the course of a missionary trip along the Hudson. The first real efforts to establish a parish came in the years of 1861-1867 by the Rev. Robert Fulton Crary, who was a missionary priest at Caldwell (Lake George). A petition was drawn up and submitted to the Diocesan Convention of 1864 at which time the Rt. Reverend Horatio Potter was Bishop. The cornerstone was laid in May 1864 and the first services were held on February 5, 1865.

The silver communion service was the gift of Col. Benjamin P. Burham. The Civil War interrupted the progress of the church. It was fifty years after 1796 that the first liturgy of the church had been read and the Rev. John Alden Spooner, rector of the Glens Falls Episcopal Church, conducted the services. There had been occasional services held in the 1840's in the schoolhouse, on the southwest side of the Schroon River. When the Church of the Holy Cross was built provision was made for sleeping accommodations for missionary priests in the space between the Church and the Rectory.

---

SOURCE:  
Warrensburg Public Library Record of Early Churches.

---

### Presbyterian Church Warrensburg

The first Presbyterian Church in Warrensburg was organized in 1804 when the locality was a part of the Town of Thurman. The church was received into the Presbytery of Columbia in 1806. In 1836 a new building was begun on the present site and still held the name of the Presbyterian Church of Warrensburg and Athol. The church was rebuilt in 1887 and the manse was erected in 1899. The first minister was the Rev. W. Prime.

---

SOURCES:  
The First Presbyterian Church of Warrensburg, by O. W. Lewis.  
Warrensburg Public Library.

### **M. E. Church at Warrensburg**

The first meetings were held in the Warrensburg area by circuit riders, starting in 1796 and continuing through the early 1800's. The first record of a church building is in 1804 when Major Thurman, Josiah and Isaac Woodward and Judge Kitchel, through their contributions of land, timber and money made a church possible. A building was erected and stood until 1840 when it was moved to a lot near the post office building. The New M. E. Church was erected and consecrated in 1904 by Bishop C. C. McCabe of Philadelphia and Washington.

SOURCE:  
Warrensburg Public Library Records.

---

### **Roman Catholic Churches in Warren County**

The first Catholic Church built outside of Glens Falls was St. Cecilia's at Warrensburg in 1874, through the efforts of Rev. James A. Kelly, a pioneer priest who traveled through most of the northern part of Warren County and built a church at Wevertown in 1879, and later one at North Creek. He started the Catholic Church at Chestertown, St. John the Baptist, which was purchased from the Methodists, and in 1886, the Rev. John Flood built a new structure. The first Catholic services were held in Chestertown in 1870 and Father Kelly officiated.

The Church of the Sacred Heart at Lake George was built by the Paulist Fathers in 1884, rebuilt in 1924 and the stained glass windows, depicting scenes from the life of Father Isaac Jogues, the Jesuit Martyr, are beautiful workmanship in glass. The Father James Kelly of North Creek, the missionary priest, will be remembered as the close friend of Dr. Thomas C. Durant, the builder of the Union Pacific Railroad and the Adirondack Railroad from Saratoga to North Creek, and also of William West Durant. (See Chapter on The Durants.)

SOURCES:  
Warren County History and Guide.

---

### **Church of the Good Shepherd (Episcopal) Chestertown**

From its inception as a separate diocese in the primary convention of 1868, the Diocese of Albany under the zealous leadership of the first Bishop of Albany, The Rt. Reverend William Croswell Doane, was a Missionary Diocese. In the summer of 1876, the Rev. William M. Ogden, Rector of the Church of the Holy Cross at Warrensburg, held services at Chestertown. The Mission of the Good Shepherd was started that fall with Mr. Ralph Thurman appointed as warden and Waite Meade as Treasurer and the lot on which the present church stands, was purchased. The present church was built in 1883 and was consecrated by Bishop Doane on May 3, 1884 and the first resident missionary priest was Rev. Dr. Whipple. The money for the erection of the church was all given by Ralph Thurman and Miss Ella Thurman. Mr. Thurman also gave the rectory.

SOURCE:  
History of Warren County.



### Christ Episcopal Church Pottersville

The start of this church goes back to the Church of the Messiah in Glens Falls. The Rev. John Alden Spooner, a descendant of John Alden, was graduated from the General Theological Seminary in New York City and he took Holy Orders in 1838. He was ordained priest at the Church of the Messiah by Bishop Onderdonk in 1840 and was the first resident missionary priest in the Adirondack area. The Rev. Spooner was a man of vast energies and had great plans. He made many missionary journeys and this resulted in the establishment of Christ Episcopal Church at Pottersville in 1845. The church was consecrated by Bishop McCoskry in February of 1846. There is an interesting local tradition about the site of the church. It stands about a half mile north of Pottersville, in a field by itself. Tradition has it that two families in this region were interested in the establishment of an Episcopal Church. One family lived at Schroon Lake and one at Friends Lake. A compromise was made and the church was built midway between the two places. The Rev. William W. Hickox was the first missionary in charge.

**SOURCE:**

History of the Albany Diocese, Rev. George De Mille.

### Early Roman Catholic Churches Irishtown — Minerva — Schroon Lake Port Henry — Olmsteadville

The story of the origin of the Catholic Churches of Irishtown, Port Henry, Olmsteadville, Minerva, Schroon Lake and Indian Lake go back to the work of that valiant priest, Father Olivetti, who came out of White-



*St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church, Irishtown*

hall, a missionary priest with a vision of helping to colonize an area of the Adirondacks. This occurred during the decade of 1830-1840. These first inhabitants were Irish Catholics who had left Ireland on account of the potato famine and sought new lands to start life anew. Father Olivetti purchased the township of Pendleton for this purpose. There was no type of employment there except that of farming. The first settlement was made at Irishtown, which was located on a plateau that has great similarity to that of the John Brown Tract at North Elba.

The view of the surrounding mountains is a great spectacle at this place. Here the first Catholic Church in the Adirondacks proper was erected in 1846. There is a record of a few of the pioneers: Edmund Butler, James Daugherty, Thomas McGuire, Richard O'Neil, Edmund Bryan, Frederick Le Rose and Michael and Daniel Ward. No priest came to visit them and Edmund Butler wrote to Bishop De Bois of New York and the Bishop replied at once and placed the mission in the care of St. Peter's of Troy. Father Shaughnessy was the first priest to visit them.

\* \* \* \*

### Father Olivetti

It was during this period that Father Olivetti came from Whitehall and Port Henry to build a church for the pioneers, and the first church was St. Mary's at Irishtown in the year 1848. Father Olivetti was also largely responsible for St. Mary's Catholic Church in Glens Falls. The church at Irishtown was followed later by St. Joseph's at Olmsteadville. Father Olivetti appointed Edmund Butler and Thomas McGuire as trustees. When the church was finished Bishop McCloskey, attended by the Rev. Fr. Murphy of Glens Falls, dedicated the church.

A period of prosperity ensued for the Irishtown and Minerva area when in 1855 Sanford and Levi Olmstead erected tanneries. The influx of new Irish families made it necessary to erect a new church, St. Joseph's at Olmsteadville at a cost of \$6,000. The cornerstone was laid in 1871 by Father E. P. Wadhams, Vicar-General of the Albany Diocese, and the church was built by Father Craven. The church was dedicated the following year by Father Wadhams, the new Bishop of Ogdensburg.

The late Father Hatch served for forty years as pastor of the parish with great devotion. The author knew Father Hatch for some years as he used to come to the Blue Mountain House when the author owned and operated the hotel. It was a custom up to a few years ago to observe May 30th with a special Mass at St. Mary's at Irishtown. This was followed by a family picnic that people came to from all parts of the Adirondacks. If one visits this historic church today, they will find it in the best of upkeep, gleaming white against the Blue of the Adirondack skies, with the well kept cemetery around the church. One is struck with the simple beauty of the place. This parish has been the mother church to many churches of the area: Long Lake, Newcomb, Schroon Lake, Wells, Griffin, Morehouseville, Piseco, Sageville and Indian Lake (St. Mary's). In 1927 St. Joseph's at Olmsteadville was enlarged and modernized; the church that Father Craven erected in 1871.



This tale all goes back to Father Olivetti who founded another community at Tirrell Pond, on the east side of Blue Mountain. Another group of Irish immigrants came here to find a new home in the wilderness. The community flourished for a time but a great tragedy came to the entire area with the murder of Father Olivetti. He was returning to Port Henry by boat and was supposed to have had in his keeping sums of monies from the mission churches. He was the last to leave the boat and it was late at night. The next morning Father Olivetti was missing and after a search, his body was found in Lake Champlain, at the place he had left the boat. He had been stabbed in the back and the monies were missing. Diligent search was made for the murderers but no trace was ever found. Father Olivetti lies buried in the St. Patrick's Cemetery of the church built in 1854.

---

SOURCES:

History of Ogdensburg Diocese, by John Talbot Smith, 1885.  
Father Hatch of Olmsteadville and Irishtown.

---

### Minerva Baptist Church

A group of pioneers, looking for a new home, settled in Minerva about 1804. They came from Hartford and Granville, N. Y. They came for cheap lands and to make money in lumbering in the virgin forests. The Minerva Baptist Church was organized on October 17, 1807 when a group of eight persons met with Elder Jehiel Fox of Chester. These eight persons were Ebenezer West, Jane West, Nathan West, Patty West, Samuel Baker, Betsy Baker, William Hill and Elizabeth Allen. William Hill was the clerk and kept the minutes. He lived in Olmsteadville and had built a sawmill and grist mill. He died in 1840 at the age of 78 and is buried in the old Gore Cemetery. The West family came originally from Rhode Island, after the American Revolution, settled first in Vermont and then to Hartford, New York and thence to Minerva. One of the charter members of the church and the first deacon was Samuel Baker, being elected in 1808. Elder Jehiel Fox, who helped to organize the church, came from East Haddan, Connecticut, thence to Hoosick Falls, New York, where he began to preach and was licensed.

In 1796 he moved to Chester, later known as Chestertown and started a Baptist Church there. He was ordained and became its pastor. He organized churches in Johnsburg, Schroon Lake, Athol and Warrensburg. In addition to keeping to the ministry, he made a living for himself and his family by running a sawmill and grist mill which he had built when he came to Chester. Meetings were held in the early years in the homes. There was a church meeting at least once a month.

In 1830 there began an exodus to the west and members were given church letters to join churches in Chautauqua County, New York. In this period there was a trend to "Revival Meetings" or "Protracted Meetings." This resulted in the church having the largest membership in its history of 184 members. Meetings had to be held in barns to hold the people. The building of a church was started in 1836-1837, in one corner of the cemetery, which had been given by William West in 1835. The panic of 1837



came and the work stopped for lack of money. In 1848 it was decided to build another church, on another piece of land that Nathan West had given. A contract was drawn up and a Jordan Rexford got the contract for \$850.00. The church that Mr. Rexford built is now the part of the church that is used for Sunday School classes and dinners. Elder W. S. Bush was the pastor and he was also a school teacher. The first change in the church was made in 1885 when a new belfry was constructed to accommodate a church bell weighing 1,000 pounds. The church celebrated in 1957 its 150th anniversary.

---

**SOURCES:**

History of Minerva Baptist Church.  
Mrs. Clarence Jones, Minerva — Historian.

---

### **Methodist Church at Olmsteadville**

Pottersville in 1810 was a thinly populated wilderness. There is record that the Rev. Richard Jacobs exhorted and preached there as early as 1796. The first Methodist Class was organized by one Eli Beebe and a Sunday School was organized in 1835 by T. S. Burnett. In the history of Essex County, we note that T. S. Barnes built the Methodist Church at Olmsteadville in 1848. Prior to that the pioneer Methodist preachers preached in the schoolhouses and private houses. The deed to the church mentions the names of Charles Talbot, Robert Bibby and T. S. Barnes, as trustees and that they paid fifty dollars for the part of lot No. 40 in the twenty-fifth township. When Thompson Barnes, one of the founders wrote his Scotch mother, she replied and said: "I would not join the Methodists, they will never amount to much."

T. S. Barnes was the first Sunday School Superintendent in Essex County. The first recorded minister was Samuel Hughes. The story is told that Johanna Lavery, one of the pioneers in the area, had saved a hundred dollars for a family monument, but when the church was built and the money was needed she gave the one hundred dollars to the church saying: "I'll let the Church be my memorial."

---

**SOURCE:**

Centennial Commemorative Service, September 26, 1948.

---

### **First Baptist Church Schroon Lake**

The first covenant meeting of the Baptist Church of Schroon Lake was held on November 4, 1826. Covenant meetings were held consistently from 1826 to 1831, when we find the meetings being held at the Blackbrook Schoolhouse. In 1835 it was decided to build a meeting house, said house to be 35' x 45' and that the house have slips instead of pews, with a quarter-circle gallery at one end, also a belfry with a bell. In the year 1835 we find Elder John H. Barker being appointed as preacher and to receive the sum of \$200.00 per year. In 1843 there was a complaint filed against Brother Orrin Phelps for unchristianlike conduct, lying and personal abuse. Charges were found groundless. By 1847 the church had 27 male members and 42 female members. The church was apparently

completed for meetings by 1846 and the records end with the year of 1857. This church carried on until 1880 when it was torn down. It was one of the oldest known churches in the Adirondack area.

SOURCE:

Book of Records — First Baptist Church of Schroon Lake, 1826.

### First Methodist Church Schroon Lake

The first Methodist preacher known to have visited Warren and Essex counties was the Rev. Richard Jacobs. He was of a wealthy family of Sheffield, Massachusetts. For becoming a Methodist, he was disinherited by his father, and with his young wife, was thrown out penniless into the world. In the Spring of 1796, he left his family at Clifton Park and made a tour into Essex and Clinton counties, preaching to the few scattered families. At Elizabethtown he made many conversions and then went after the lost sheep along the shores of Lake Champlain in the company of a Mr. Kellogg. Their provisions failing, they started a return by way of Schroon Lake. In crossing the Schroon River upon horseback, the Rev. Jacobs was drowned. His three sons became ministers and his two daughters married Methodist preachers, one of whom was the wife of Rev. Dr. Luckey, who was one-time editor of the *Christian Advocate*. The Rev. Jacobs lies buried in the Chester Cemetery.

The next Methodist preacher was a Daniel Bromley who visited the Johnsbury area in 1808. This was on the Cambridge Circuit and he preached occasionally at Schroon Lake. He was followed by an Irishman by the name of Bull and then by Lewis Pease and George W. Densmore, who established preaching in log schoolhouses and log cabins, every two weeks. The following year, the circuit was divided the northern part embraced the northern part of Warren County, which included a part of Queensbury, part of Hadley, Luzerne, Caldwell, Warrensburg, Athol, Johnsbury, Chester, Minerva, Schroon and Bolton.

Societies were organized, regulated and strengthened. A young man by the name of John Clark, who had been apprenticed to a Mr. Simeon Rawson of Schroon Lake, was converted and he soon became an Exhorter and in a few weeks was granted a local preacher's license and in 1820 was admitted to the New York Conference. There followed many preachers and revival meetings. There were built three Independence Halls in the Schroon Lake area, two in Schroon Lake and one in North Hudson. The effect of the revivals was that for eight years there was no tripping of the light, fantastic toe. This occurred during the time of Henry R. Coleman, preacher. During Brother Coleman's pastorate, an incident took place that showed the deep depravity of the heart when under the influence of the devil; some person tied a bottle of rum to his horse's mane.

The first class was organized in the old schoolhouse built near the mill pond of South Schroon in 1811. This building burned and a new building was built in 1812. The third house of worship was built in 1843 and was still standing in 1870. The members of the first class were Eli Beebe, class leader; George Whitney, Lillis Whitney, Aaron Warren

and wife, Samuel Griswold and wife, and Freelove Scott. In 1834, a legal society was formed and incorporated as the First Methodist Episcopal Church of the town of Schroon, and the society met in the Baker Street Schoolhouse. The first church was built near the village burying ground and was used until 1853. It was then removed to the village where it stood for over 100 years. In 1867 the church was refurbished through the efforts of the Ladies Mite Society. In 1907, a Federation was voted for the consolidation of the Schroon Lake M. E. Church and the Congregational Church. This union resulted finally in a Community Church for Schroon Lake.

---

SOURCE:

Forrest H. Knox, Severance, N. Y.

---

### Congregational Church, Schroon Lake

In the history of the early churches in areas of the Adirondacks it is quite common to find churches merging or emerging from one denomination to another. This is true of the Congregational Church of Schroon Lake. We find that the first Congregational Church of Schroon Lake was organized in December, 1829, with the sermon preached by the Rev. Boynton of Moriah. The names of the members were Abigail Smith, Jedediah Rice, Solomon Stebins, Caroline Rawson, Mary Boyd. They adopted confession of faith and Covenant in late December of that year. This church united with the Essex Association in 1844 and asked for dismissal from the Troy Presbytery (no explanation). Later it joined the Essex Association of Congregational Churches. The Rev. Cyrus Comstock came to Essex County to do missionary work. He and his wife are buried in the Lewis churchyard. A Sabbath School was organized in 1871.

---

SOURCES:

Mrs. Lillian C. Stetson.  
Essex County, Severance, N. Y.

---

### Episcopal Church of St. Andrews Schroon Lake

The Episcopal Church of St. Andrews was started by a Mr. Baird Clark of Clark's Island of Schroon Lake in 1875 and was incorporated in 1878. There were a group of twelve men who formed the first organization and the first rector was the Rev. Aubrey Todring, a missionary priest. The Episcopal Church at Chestertown was mainly responsible for the church being started. The salary of the first rector was \$400 a year. The original structure of wood (a chapel), stood adjacent to the famous Leland Hotel, and was burned in 1886. The foundation stones of a new church were laid in 1929 but were not finished until 1938. The church is now served by the Adirondack Mission from Brant Lake, under the supervision of the Rev. D. Delof Wampler. Among the original families who were connected with the church were John Taylor, B. B. Squires, Jacob Bohrman, Orrin Taylor, and Augustus Obgle, whose descendants still live in the Schroon Lake area.

---

SOURCE:

Minutes of the Church of St. Andrews, Forrest Harrington, Secretary.



### Our Lady of Lourdes, Schroon Lake

Among the first Catholics to settle in the Schroon Lake area in 1850 were: Edward and Peter Clark, Patrick and John Shechy, Patrick McCarthy, W. Gaffney, and John Brown. They were joined a few years later by a few Canadian families. In 1867 Schroon Lake became a Catholic mission of Olmsteadville under the title of "Our Lady of Lourdes" and remained a mission for fifteen years. The first church was built in 1882 by Father Blanchard on the site of the present cemetery. The church was then a mission of Port Henry under the direction of Father John O'Rourke, pastor of St. Patrick's at Port Henry. Our Lady of Lourdes became a parish with North Hudson as a mission in 1909 with Father Robert Dufort as pastor.

**SOURCE:**

Rev. G. A. Fontaine, Schroon Lake, N. Y.

---

### Bishop Doane

Among the early Episcopal churches there seems to be no adequate records available but we do have some information that is of interest. At Ticonderoga, Church of the Cross, this mission was visited as early as 1816 by Bishop Hobart who held a confirmation class there. It was admitted in union in 1840 and in 1878 the church had one hundred and thirty-one members and seventy-seven children. At Ticonderoga, Port Henry and Chesterfield we have an interesting story. Edgar P. Wadhams was graduated from the General Theological Seminary in 1842, was ordained by Bishop Onderdonk and his first missionary assignment was at St. John's at Essex, the principal station being at Ticonderoga. He established a mission at Wadhams Mills where he laid the foundations for a log cloister community.

The Rev. Wadhams was related to Commodore Wadhams of the War of 1812 fame. While at the General Theological Seminary, he and two other students, were strong in the then present Catholic Movement. Wadhams left the Episcopal Church and was ordained a priest in the Roman Catholic Church in 1848 and was made Bishop of the Ogdensburg Diocese in 1872. The defection of Rev. Wadhams was a severe blow and resulted in the cessation of work at St. John's, at Essex and at Chesterfield, and Port Henry and Ticonderoga were left a long time without a resident priest, and were not consecrated until 1871. St. John's at Essex was admitted in 1853 and was consecrated in 1855 and Christ Church, Port Henry was admitted in 1873 and in 1878 had 101 adult members and eighty-two children.

We find an interesting report of the visitations of Bishop William Croswell Doane in 1878 in which he made these notations: "In the morning I preached at Keeseville and confirmed five persons, ordained a priest and in afternoon I preached and baptised two children at Christ Church at Pottersville. Mr. Ogden has done wonderful work in Pottersville, Chester (Chestertown), Mill-brook and Schroon Lake with no lessening of the work at Warrensburg; the small edge of the wedge has

split the log of this unearned for region. I conseerated St. John-of-the-Wilderness. I preached and eelebrated Holy Communion at Sehroon Lake and then on to Warrensburg; preached and confirmed nineteen persons, then on to Bolton preached and confirmed three persons and eelebrated Holy Communion, thence to Port Henry, preached and confirmed three persons, then to St. John's at Essex confirmed two persons, preached and eelebrated Holy Communion." This was all done by horse and buckboard.

SOURCE:

History of the Albany Diocese—Rev. George De Mille

## Elizabethtown

The first organized church in Elizabethtown was the **Baptist Church**, dating back to 1796. Elder Reynolds was its first pastor. From 1824 to 1834, the church was in great difficulties due to the dissensions of the Free Mason agitation, which finally broke up the church. The first church was organized in 1834 and the church building was erected in 1837. In the year 1835 we find an interesting record that one Elder Brant was the pastor who said he was a direct descendant of that famous Mohawk Chief, Joseph Brant.

\* \* \* \*

The **Congregational Church of Elizabethtown** was organized by the Rev. Cyrus Comstock. In 1812 he met with a few people at the home of Alexander Morse, Elizabethtown pioneer doctor. Deacon Levi Brown presided at the meeting and there was organized the Congregational Church. The Rev. Comstock was a missionary and in the course of his work he visited every hamlet in Essex County. He is said to have invented the Comstock Buckboard wagon; no steel springs but a real buckboard to get over the rough ground where good roads did not exist. This was about 1830.

The Congregational Church was officially organized in 1821 by the Rev. Cyrus Comstock with thirty-two members and the first pastor was the Rev. Vernon Taylor. The present stone church was erected in 1888. There is on display in the church, the communion service used in the church from 1841 to 1910. There is also in the church a lovely memorial window to the memory of Judge Augustus C. Hand, one-time member of the church.

\* \* \* \*

The **Church of the Good Shepherd (Episcopal)** was organized in 1880 and was consecrated in 1882 by the Rt. Reverend Bishop William C. Doane, Bishop of Albany Diocese. The rectory was built in 1887.

\* \* \* \*

The **Roman Catholic Church of Elizabethtown** was consecrated by Bishop Edgar P. Wadhams of Ogdensburg in 1881. The Bishop was related to Commodore Wadhams of the War of 1812 fame.

\* \* \* \*

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Elizabethtown was organized in 1839 and its first pastor was Orin Gregg. The church was erected in 1853.

**SOURCES:**

History of Pleasant Valley, by George Levi Brown.  
Rev. Lewis N. Powell — Out of North Country.

---

### **M. E. Church of Keene Center**

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Keene Center was incorporated in the Fall of 1833. Phineas Norton, Nathaniel Sherburne and James O. Partridge were the first trustees. The first meeting convened pursuant to a notice given by the Rev. James R. Goodrich, who was probably the first pastor. In 1836, the church purchased a tract of land of Nathaniel Sherburne and at once erected the church building which still serves the community. The Keene Methodist Church and the Upper Jay Methodist Church have a pastor jointly. The parsonage is maintained at Upper Jay.

**SOURCE:**

Mrs. Lillian C. Stetson, Church Historian — Essex County.

---

### **St. Eustace (Episcopal) Church Lake Placid, N. Y.**

We learn from the Albany Convention Journal of the Albany Diocese that a new Mission was established at Lake Placid in 1895. The history of the parish of St. Eustace (Episcopal) Church was one of extraordinary growth. It was organized as a mission in 1895 and the church was consecrated in 1900. In 1901, fifty-seven persons were confirmed. In 1903, a daughter mission, St. Hubert's, Newman, had its building ready for consecration. Since that time, the two parishes, now consolidated into one, have grown into one of the strongest parishes in the Adirondacks. The Rev. W. W. Moir was the first rector. The Rev. Sidney Thomas Ruck faithfully served this church from 1916 to 1957 when he retired. Present rector is the Rev. S. Arthur Davies, source of information on this church.

---

### **St. Luke — The Beloved Physician Saranac Lake**

The Episcopal Church of St. Luke — The Beloved Physician came into existence through the efforts of Dr. Edward Livingston Trudeau and Mrs. Trudeau who both were devoutly religious. The first services of this church were held in the parlors of the newly constructed Hotel Berkley, where the Rev. Dr. Lundy conducted the services. Dr. Lundy and Dr. Trudeau started a subscription fund to build an Episcopal Church in the winter of 1877. Dr. Trudeau begged money from Paul Smith's friends and his own friends. Work was started on the church in May, 1878, and was finished in January, 1879. The church was consecrated by Bishop William C. Doane of Albany on July 10, 1879. The property was deeded over to the Board of Foreign Missions of the Episcopal Church as was St. John's-in-the-Wilderness which Dr. Trudeau also organized.



The noted church architect, R. N. Upjohn, gave the plans for the church. The three stained glass windows, representing Faith, Hope and Charity, were given by Mrs. R. M. Townsend in memory of her husband who died at Saranac Lake. The front window was the gift of Miss Susie Paton. The land was donated by Miss Arvilla Blood of Saranac Lake; the bell by Mrs. Edgar of New York; the altar and priest's chair by the Rev. and Mrs. John P. Lundy; the communion linen by Miss Mary King; the font by Mrs. Ogden Hoffman, and the organ was the gift of the young people of Saranac Lake. The first priest in charge was the Rev. C. S. Knapp.

In the vestibule of the church is a bronze tablet reading:

*"St. Luke's Beloved Physician — Saranac Lake, N. Y.  
The Carillon Bells of St. Luke — The Beloved  
Physician are given in memory of Dr. and Mrs.  
Edward Livingston Trudeau—Founders of the Church."*

---

SOURCE:

An Autobiography by Dr. Edward Livingston Trudeau.

---

### **Episcopal Missions at Vermontville and Bloomingdale**

There were two early Episcopal Church Missions established at Vermontville and Bloomingdale, in the Adirondacks, in the year 1898, during the tenure of Bishop William Croswell Doane and when the Rev. Walter H. Larom was rector of the Church of St. Luke — The Beloved Physician at Saranac Lake. The Mission at Vermontville was started by the Rev. W. N. Hawkins on a plot of ground purchased from Isaac Lyons. The Mission House was built on the south side of the lot, the door or entrance facing north. During the year 1915, the building was moved to its present site so that the door or entrance faced the road and the vestry and vestibule were added during the time of the Rev. Fenwick. The Mission Church at Bloomingdale was made possible by Mrs. Paul Smith, wife of Paul Smith, the noted hotel man and the Adirondack millionaire. The Rev. Thomas C. Ruck, one-time rector of St. Eustace of Lake Placid also served the Missions at Vermontville and Bloomingdale for some forty years.

---

### **St. John's-in-the-Wilderness (Episcopal) Paul Smith's**

Services for the Church in the Wilderness were first held in the parlors of Paul Smith's Hotel, for the guests and the guides. Dr. Trudeau started a subscription list in the Fall of 1876 and a Mrs. Louise Livingston, a long-time friend of Trudeau, was asked to help. She responded by holding a fair in her parlors which resulted in raising \$1,400. Paul Smith gave the land and the logs for the church; beautiful white pine logs

from the forest. A Mrs. Rosman donated the chancel window; Mr. and Mrs. A. A. Low, an end window in memory of an old guide; Rev. T. C. Townsend gave the Bishop's Chair, and the Communion Service was the gift of Rev. and Mrs. John P. Lundy.

The log chapel was designed by a Mr. Hawthorne, a New York architect who gave the plans to the church. When the church was built it seated only about forty people and the Rev. C. S. Knapp, an invalid clergyman was put in charge for the summer. When the church was completed it was deeded to the Board of Foreign Missions of the Episcopal Church. It was consecrated in September 1887 by Bishop William C. Doane of Albany, whose sermon text was "Lo! we heard it at Ephrata and found it in the wood." The chapel was later enlarged and all that remains of the original church is the nave at the north end. It now seats 150 worshippers. This church is widely known for the originality of its construction and simplicity of design.

On July 7, 1814 Dr. Francis B. Trudeau brought his bride, Miss Helen Garretson of Morristown, New Jersey, to the altar of the church where he had worshipped as a boy. In 1915, their baby son, Edward Livingston Trudeau, II, was baptized in this church. Three of Dr. Trudeau's family are buried under the pines.

---

SOURCE:

An Autobiography by Dr. Edward Livingston Trudeau.

---

### Wesleyan Methodist Church Long Lake

Of all the early churches in the Adirondacks none has a more interesting story than that of the Wesleyan Methodist Church. The beginning of the first church in Long Lake was the Todd Church as described by the author of "Long Lake," the Rev. Todd. No building was ever constructed but a Congregational Church was organized by his efforts and the people met for a few years in an old log schoolhouse and also in some building on Bluff Point. It was here that Mitchell Sabattis played the violin at services. The first known church was the Wesleyan Methodist Church.

The Rev. Willard Alden who lived at Crown Point and was the preacher there for the Wesleyan Church had heard that there was a need for a church at Long Lake. He walked to Long Lake, accompanied by a John La Pelle who had surveyed the area in the preceding year. After a week of meetings and a house-to-house canvass by day, there were rounded up thirty-two members for the new church. The official date for the start of the church was September, 1855. Many of the records of the church were burned in the fire of 1926, but some records were saved as was the Communion set that the Rev. Todd had presented to the church. On the chalice there is the following inscription:

Presented to  
The First Church on Long Lake  
by the  
Sabbath School of the  
First Congregational Church  
Dr. Todd's  
In Pittsfield, Mass.  
1865  
First Church Building in 1858

There is a record of the ministers of the church from our "Honored Dead." From this record it would seem that the Rev. Robert Shaw was an early preacher. He served as minister for many years. There is notation in the minutes of 1881 that the salary of the minister for the year shall be one fine broadcloth suit and a new pair of fine leather boots. A delegate was sent along to help pick out the suit and the boots. The Rev. Willard Alden who started the church was anxious to see that the church did not falter. He went back to Crown Point and moved his family to Long Lake.

The following names forming the founding group were: George Shaw, B. B. Perry, James Keller, Robert Shaw, Andrew Mulholland, Gitty Shaw, Betsy Cottin, Christian Shunk, John La Pell, Mariah Pell, Harriet Plumley, Huldah Seaman, Jeremiah Plumley, Sally Ann Ferguson, Solea E. Kellogg, Esther G. Keller, F. F. Smith, Catherine Smith, Peter Van Valkenburg, Lavina Van Valkenburg, Mary Jane Shaw, George W. Shaw, James Rice, Lorenza Bissell, Edgar Perry, Willard Alden, Emity A. Alden, Lavina Hough, Howard Preston, Leonard Frost, Cyrus W. Alden and Phila Ann Alden.



Wesleyan Methodist Church, Long Lake



The records of the struggle of the church from 1855 to 1881 consist of efforts to keep the church alive. At many meetings charges were brought up for such things as the use of profane language, profaning the Sabbath and the neglect of public worship. In 1857, Jeremiah Plumley was expelled on these charges. In that same year Robert Shaw was licensed to exhort. In January 1866 the first church building ever erected on Long Lake was dedicated to Almighty God. The name of Mitchell Sabattis runs all through the history of the church. He went out and personally canvassed people he had guided in past years, preached in various churches and came back with some \$2,000. He was elected a trustee in 1871 for three years. He was a local preacher in this church. In 1872 we come across an item which was the expulsion of Mandana Lamos on charges of card playing, dancing, profane swearing, deception and falsehood. It was not until 1890 that the minister's salary was fixed at \$300 a year with a parsonage. This church burned in 1927 and was rebuilt on the same site.

---

SOURCES:

Minute Book of the Wesleyan Church.

Du Bois (Ray) Stanton — His grandfather was Rev. Robert Shaw.

Mrs. Howard Seaman.

Mrs. Blanche Russell.

---

## Church of the Transfiguration Blue Mountain Lake

The first services for the Church of the Transfiguration (Episcopal) were held in the parlors of the Blue Mountain Lake House (Holland's) in the Summer of 1881. The Rev. Montgomery H. Throop Jr., of the Church of the Good Shepherd at Raquette Lake was the minister. A building fund was started at that time and Thomas A. Gummey of Germantown, Pennsylvania, and Henry C. Crane of Yonkers were appointed wardens. The church was organized as a mission in 1882 and services were held in 1883 in the Public Schoolhouse.

A Mr. Sheldon M. Griswold of the General Theological Seminary of New York City was sent by the Bishop of Albany as a lay reader. (Later Mr. Griswold became a Bishop.) A lot was given by Dr. Martine and Mr. John G. Holland of the Blue Mountain Lake Hotel and in the Spring of 1885, the church building was started and the church was dedicated in July of 1885. Rt. Reverend William Croswell Doane, Bishop of Albany, consecrated this now famous log church which is open each summer with a large attendance.

---

SOURCE:

William L. Wessels, Treasurer of Church.

---

## Blue Mountain Lake M. E. Church

(See Chapter on General Duryea)

## **The Roman Catholic Church, Blue Mountain Lake**

The Catholic Church at Blue Mountain Lake had its origin at the time when the large hotels were in their hey-day. The first services of record were held in the schoolhouse and then in the summer months at the Hotel Utowana (Prospect). A Father Fitz-Gerald was an elderly visiting priest and had a room at the Hotel Utowana. He raised considerable funds by appealing to the wealthy summer visitors for the building of a church. William West Durant, the benefactor of so many good causes, gave the plot of ground on which the present church now stands. Father Fitz-Gerald was missing one morning and when the hotel management went to his room, he was gone. All his clerical clothes were in the room, but the money that he had collected was missing. No trace was ever found of his having left by the boat or by the stage and to this day, it has remained a great mystery what happened to Father Fitz-Gerald.

The Rev. Daniel Cahill, pastor of St. Henrys Catholic Church at Long Lake, came to Blue Mountain Lake and revived interest in the church but it was found difficult to raise any money locally. The wife of Judge Sullivan, at Long Lake, who had been active in the Long Lake Church, came to the front, and loaned the money to build a church. She retained the mortgage. William Ross, Jack Waddell and Philip Joyce were most active in the building of the church, which had to be constructed in a swamp. A Mrs. John Salt was an active figure for many years, raising money for the repayment of the mortgage, held by Mrs. Sullivan. This she did by visiting the summer camps and with the help of bazaars and sales of all kinds, the final payment was made. The church was built in 1903.

---

**SOURCE:**

Mrs. May Jones, Blue Mountain Lake.

---

## **Saint William's Roman Catholic Church Church of the Good Shepherd (Episcopal) Raquette Lake**

Raquette Lake, in the Adirondacks, boasts of two unusual churches as they both were built where the access was by water for the most part. **Saint William's Catholic Church** was the gift of William West Durant and was dedicated about 1890. The church is located on Long Point, on the south shore of Raquette Lake and was accessible by water. It was reached in the winter by a log road from Blue Mountain Lake. Father Galivan was the first priest in charge. This church was the mother church for the Catholic Church at Inlet and Blue Mountain Lake. The Church is under the supervision of the Franciscan Fathers and is now occupied by the Saint Anthony's School for Priests which is located on the Hudson River near Rensselaer. Two noted families worshipped there in the early days: The Francis Garvan and Robert Collier families.

The **Church of the Good Shepherd (Episcopal)** on St. Hubert's Island in Raquette Lake was dedicated in 1880. It was built through the

generosity of William West Durant, the La Due family and Commander Stott of the U.S.N., and Governor Lounsberry of Connecticut. The Rev. Brown Serman, Sr. and the Rev. Brown Serman, Jr., were rectors of this church for many years. Through the good offices of the Rev. Ralph Carmichael, priest in charge of the Church of the Transfiguration at Blue Mountain Lake, who now lives in the summer in the rectory, the grounds and the church are being restored and will remain as a historical marker.

SOURCE:

W. L. Wessels, Blue Mountain Lake, N. Y.

### **Roman Catholic Chapel — Garvan Estate**

Mrs. Francis P. Garvan was the daughter of Anthony Brady, the multi-millionaire who made a great fortune in public utilities. The Bradys were Irish but not Catholics. They became converts to the Catholic Church and when Mrs. Garvan purchased Kill-Kare from Alfred Vanderbilt who had secured same on the death of Lt. Governor Woodruff, she erected in 1921 a chapel that is considered one of the finest stone chapels in the United States. William West Durant had built the three famous camps: "Sagamore" which he sold to Alfred Vanderbilt, "Uneas" for himself which he sold to J. Pierpont Morgan and "Kill-Kare" which he sold to Lt. Governor Woodruff. This stone chapel was built by Schuyler Kathan of Blue Mountain Lake, assisted by George Starbuck, Frank Flynn and Seth Allen.

The stones for this chapel were picked out one by one in the woods so that the moss would be showing when finished. Schuyler Kathan was of Scotch descent, the family name having been originally Mac Kathan. They came from Scotland around 1707 and settled first in Vermont. They moved thence to Conklingville and after the Civil War they moved to Hadley on the Hudson. Schuyler Kathan came to Blue Mountain Lake around 1879 and learned the masonry trade from Henry Wheelock. He worked on the Prospect House, supervised the stone work for William West Durant on his many camps and the gem of his handiwork is shown in the stone work on the Garvan Chapel.

SOURCE:

John Kathan, Blue Mountain Lake, N. Y.

### **Big Moose Community Church**

Religion has played an important role in the community life of Big Moose Lake over the years. By 1893 there were several camps on the lake and religious services were being held at these camps, often conducted by a visiting minister on vacation. These meetings were often held in some of the larger boat houses with the boats from the camps tied to the docks. The Big Moose Community Church had its real beginning about 1910 and by 1926 the church was on an organized basis. The long dreamed of chapel was erected in 1930 but a great tragedy overtook the enterprise and the building was destroyed by fire. Some said at the time that it was arson, started by some disgruntled person. The building was quickly



restored and was dedicated in 1932. Many outstanding ministers preached at this lovely chapel each summer; presidents of colleges and other noted clergy. Each year there is held a Memorial Service, usually in early August. People come from all parts of the country to attend these services.

**SOURCE:**

Mr. Ross W. Barker, Watertown, N. Y.

---

### **The Parish of the Fulton Chain**

The Parish of the Fulton Chain which embraces the Niccolls Memorial Church of Old Forge, Church of the Lakes at Inlet, Big Moose Chapel and the Raquette Lake Chapel had its beginnings with the Rev. Samuel Niccolls of St. Louis, Missouri, who in 1890 built a summer home on the shore of First Lake. On Sundays it was his custom to invite people of the community to his camp for worship. Due to his splendid leadership, the church was named after him. A congregation was formed and first services were held in the local school. The Rev. R. Howard Wallace played an important part in the forming of the church in 1897. It was known as the Southern Adirondack Mission and was sponsored by the Utica Presbytery and was aided by the Presbyterian Board of National Missions. The Rev. Wallace served as pastor until 1904 when he had completed fifty years as minister in many locations. The church building is now the building occupied by the Adirondack Echo and the house on the north side of the Echo is the Manse built at the time of the church. The present church was built in 1918 under the leadership of the Rev. B. B. Knapp and is located just north, on Crosby Boulevard. It was the Rev. Knapp who conceived the idea of a bank in Old Forge which led Maurice Callahan and others to build the First National Bank of Old Forge, now the Oneida Bank and Trust Co. The Rev. Frank A. Reed who is one of our greatly respected and beloved Adirondack personages, was pastor of the Niccolls Memorial Church from 1926 to 1938 and 1949 to 1954, at the same time having served as pastor of many Adirondack Lumber Camps. He is now editor of The Northeastern Logger.

**SOURCE:**

Rev. James L. Getz, Jr., Old Forge, N. Y.

---

### **Methodist Church at Indian Lake**

The M. E. Church of Indian Lake was first known as the Cedar River Mission which was apparently organized about 1859 by the Rev. P. C. Walker, preacher in charge of the Johnsburg Circuit. This was true of many of the early M. E. Churches as they were covered by circuit riders. A small amount of money was appropriated and a class of twelve men and women were the organizing group: A. S. Reed, Leader; Marcia Reed, Francis Viel, Betsy Viel, Mary Payne, Elizabeth Forbes, Eliza Gilson, Josiah P. Brown, Esther Washburn, Mariah Hutchins, Martha Porter and Justin Porter. Circuit riders continued to serve the church, and among these preachers was the Rev. Ira Gleason and the Rev. R. Washburn. The old leader, A. S. Reed, although nearly sixty years of age,

shouldered a musket and with his three sons started out for the Civil War. The first services were held in a log schoolhouse and homes of the members. A small church was built on the site of the present building; date unknown. This building was used until 1901 when the present building was dedicated. The parsonage was built in 1880.

**SOURCE:**

Mrs. Katherine Early, Indian Lake Historian.

---

### **M. E. Church at Speculator**

The story of the first M. E. Church at Speculator and Lake Pleasant dates way back to 1853 when Mrs. Amos Jane Page, Mrs. Samantha Slack, Mrs. David Satterly, Mrs. Elizabeth Wilbur and Mrs. Eliza Sturgess became charter members of the Church of God in Speculator. They were missionaries for over thirty years going into the homes and into the schoolhouse where religious meetings were held, and they organized a Sunday School. About 1870 the Rev. George Grinshaw of the Wells charge came to Speculator and assisted the group.

Speculator and Lake Pleasant were set aside from the Wells charge in 1891 and become known as the Lake Pleasant charge of the Troy M. E. Conference of the Saratoga District. Finally a cornerstone for a church was laid in 1908 and blocks of stone that came from Sturgess Mountain, owned by Henry Slack, were the foundation stone of the church. The first pastor was Rev. F. Finkle, who stated that it was the five, ten, twenty-five, fifty cents and the dollar from the children's efforts along with the larger gifts of the older people, friends and summer guests that built this House of God.

**SOURCE:**

Mrs. Lou McAfee, Historian, Speculator, N. Y.

---

### **The M. E. Church of Morehouseville**

The records of the M. E. Church of Morehouseville are not available but we are fortunate in having living at this time, Mrs. Leon S. Kreuzer of Morehouseville, whose father was pastor of this church many years ago. This M. E. Church was on a circuit of Methodist Churches that were served by a pastor from Ohio, New York. He reached these remote settlements by horse and buggy. The church was in operation prior to 1875. The Rev. Freeman Beebee, grandfather of Mrs. Kreuzer, who has been dead for many years was onetime pastor.

This church at Morehouseville was erected around the year 1861. The F. H. Kassings were among the early founders of the church.

---

### **Early Roman Catholic Church at Morehouseville**

An early Catholic Church was located at Morehouseville and was erected about 1853. The church was built by a missionary priest by the name of Father Herbs. The land for the church and cemetery was given by a local man with the proviso that when he died he be buried in the cemetery. An unfortunate event took place. The donor of the land com-

mitted suicide and the priest refused to bury him in the cemetery. Strong protest was made by the local residents and the man was buried in the cemetery and directly after the priest locked the church door and a service was never held there again. The church finally fell down about 1940.

SOURCE:  
W. L. Wessels, Author.

### Early Churches of Wells

Long before 1840, the Methodists of the settlement of Wells held meetings in private houses, and then in a hall located over a shed near the iron bridge. In the year 1852, the Methodist Episcopal Church was built. Over the years it has been altered and repaired several times but it never has looked as pretty as it does now, with its remodeled belfry and the church repaired and painted and the parsonage repaired, under the leadership of the present minister, the Rev. Charles S. Coulter. Among the ministers who have served this church over the years were the following: The Reverends Rutherford, Appleman, Wager, Savage, Bcaudry, Camcron, Chambers, Brimshaw, Marvin, Baker and Brown.

The Baptist organization was effected in 1842. Lyman Brown was the first church clerk. The church was erected in 1845 but several changes have been made in the building. The early pastors were the Revs. Ncaly, Lockwood, Shires, Reed (who married a Wells girl, Miss Hattie Hosley), and the Rev. I. D. Hall.

\* \* \* \*

The Roman Catholic Church, known as St. Annes Church, was erected some sixteen years ago under the direction of Father Galvin, who was resident priest for seven years. The church has been supplied by priests from Minerva and Olmsteadville, by the Rev. Fathers Cahill, McLaughlin, Gobet and Savage.

SOURCES:  
Mrs. Nell Perry, Wells.  
Wells in Prose, Song and Pictures, by J. J. Stegmayer.

### Northville Churches

The first settler of Northville was a Samuel Olmstead who came there about 1806. By 1807 there were six families living on Main Street: Nathan Hull, Samuel Olmstead, Caleb Lobdell, Noble Lobdell and Abraham Van Arnam. For a period of twenty years, the village did not even have a name. By 1824 there were two stores. In 1828, an Andrew McNutt built a dam across the Sacandaga River, three-quarters of a mile from the village. This furnished power for a grist mill on the west side of the river and a sawmill on the east side. Isaac Le Fevre built another dam to replace the first, that had been washed out with the spring flood; the Sacandaga was noted for this for many years. Le Fevre built the Park Tannery so that the settlement was called Parkville or the Dam. This tannery had an ample supply of hemlock logs floated down the Sacandaga from the adjacent forests. There was now a school with seventy pupils. Samuel Duncan, who came from Vermont, settled first at Cranberry



Creek and then came to the Park where he established a wool carding and cloth dressing business. He was one of the first elders of the Presbyterian Church. By 1874, the hemlock bark petered out and the tannery burned down.

---

### Northville M. E. Church

The story of the Northville M. E. Church covers a period of over 150 years. The first beginning of the church was a circuit rider preacher. The first class of twenty members organized in 1805 and a meeting house was erected at the corner of Main and Bridge Streets. This building was used jointly by the Methodists and the Baptists. In 1821 a subsequent building, costing some \$600, was erected. Then in 1871, it was moved west to Washington Street where it now stands. The present brick structure, made of native brick, cost some \$22,000. It was erected under the direction of the Rev. Cabot M. Clark who contributed \$200.00 to purchase a stained glass window back of the pulpit. One, Samuel Olmstead, the founder of the village of Northville, and a loyal member of the early church, left a \$300 trust fund for the Sunday School Library when he died in 1847. Herbert Corey, Northville Historian, wrote an early history of the church up to 1871.

---

#### SOURCES:

Mrs. Edith Cunningham, Northville, N. Y.  
Gordon Mosher and Herbert Corey.

---

### Baptist Church at Northville

The Baptist Church at Northville has an early history. In July of 1802, twelve women and four men met and formed an organization called "A Brotherly Conference." After an unsuccessful attempt to secure a fellowship of the denomination, a meeting was held on February 25, 1803 and Abram Seamans was ordained to the work of the gospel and the Northampton Baptist Church and Society and he took over as pastor. In 1805 a house of worship was built on a lot given by Abram Van Arnam (corner of Bridge and Main Streets) and it was dedicated in 1806.

This building was used for several years as a union meeting house for both Baptists and the Methodists. It stood for many years in an unfinished state, having a door in the side towards the road, the windows being without sash or glass and simply protected by a few boards. The swallows often flew in during the services and in the winter the cold, frosty air found its way among the worshippers without a fire. In 1847 the church was repaired and improved. It was dedicated in 1870. After its destruction by an electrical storm a new church was built on North First Street and was dedicated by the Rev. A. W. Bourne, pastor of the First Baptist Church of Gloversville in 1903.

---

#### SOURCES:

Frothingham's History of Fulton County.  
Edith T. Cunningham, Northville.

### Northville Presbyterian Church

The Presbyterian Church at Northville traces its origin back to 1849 when a meeting was held to organize a Presbyterian Church under the leadership of the Rev. David Lyon and the Rev. Jeremiah Wood of Mayfield. The first minister was the Rev. P. J. Dunham. The present building was erected in 1857 and the first elders were Darius Moore and Brazilla and James S. Ayres. The original cost of the church was \$2,000. The first full time pastor was the Rev. David Herron, installed in 1865. This lovely church stands as a wonderful monument to the long history of the Sacandaga area. Among the early organizers of the church were the families of Darius Moore and wife, Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Duncan, Dr. and Mrs. Ayres, Brazilla Gilbert and daughter, Helen Duncan, Susan Duncan and Alexander H. Ayres.



*Northville Presbyterian Church*

The Presbyterian Church at Batchelerville moved when the Sacandaga Reservoir was built and united with the Northville Presbyterian Church. The church was officially organized in 1853. The lot for the church was given by Albert H. Van Arnem. There were fourteen members in the organizing group. From the Presbyterian Church at Northampton came the Duncans, the Ayres, and Hannah Barealow; from the Congregational

Church at Edinburg came the Gilberts and the Moores, and from the Presbyterian Church at Amsterdam, Alexander H. Ayres. In 1930 a terrific windstorm twisted the steeple so that it had to be removed. The church was gutted by fire in 1936 but by 1937 had been rebuilt and redecorated.

---

SOURCE:

Edith T. Cunningham of Northville.

---

### **Wesleyan Methodist Church Johnsburg and Garnet Lake**

The early history of the Wesleyan Methodist Church of Johnsburg and Garnet Lake is associated with the family of Wesley Somerville. Mr. Somerville was a layman and was a forceful leader in the early anti-slavery movement. He became an abolitionist and is said to have cast the first anti-slavery vote in the Town of Johnsburg. His sentiments resulted in the secession from the Methodist Episcopal Church and was responsible for the formation of the Wesleyan Methodist Church. He was assisted by the Chester (Chestertown) charge and the first preacher came about 1843. In 1848 a regular service, every four weeks, was held. The first minister was a Rev. Enos Putnam. The church was built in 1859. The people from this church held a class at Baker's Mills and this class was organized into the second Wesleyan Methodist Church in 1882. In 1884 the two churches became one charge with the same pastor.

---

SOURCE:

Mrs. Clara Montgomery, Historian, North Creek, N. Y.

---

### **The M. E. Church of Johnsburg**

The Methodist Episcopal Church of Johnsburg has a unique history. Soon after the American Revolution, this area was settled by sturdy pioneer families, headed by John Thurman (hence the name Johnsburg) and David Noble. The first mills were erected in 1790 by John Thurman. He opened a store and built a distillery and in 1895 he erected a woolen factory and in 1897 he had erected the first calico printing works, one of the first in America.

Mr. Noble built a log house and after its completion, this devout Christian man opened his home for Methodist meetings. Services were held in his house every six weeks and they became a part of the Cambridge Circuit. In 1838 Mrs. Catharine Dunn donated the lot adjoining the cemetery, upon which the Johnsburg M. E. Church was built at a cost of \$1,400. In 1879 the church was fully repaired and adequately furnished. The first minister of record was the Rev. W. W. Atwater in 1843. Among the early settlers were John Thurman, Robert Waddell, George Hodgson, John Wilkinson, Reuben and Calvin Washburn and Samuel Somerville. Johnsburg, in Warren County, was formed from Thurman, April 6, 1805.

---

SOURCE:

Mrs. Clara Montgomery, Historian, North Creek, N. Y.



### North Creek Baptist Church

There were early Baptist Churches in the Johnsburg and North Creek area in the early 1800's. The First Free Will Baptist Church was in Johnsburg as early as 1809. The first church built in the township was in Wevertown in 1822 and was started as a Dutch Reformed Church, but was finished in 1835 by the Baptists. The first recorded records show the Rev. Josiah Weatherby organized the First Free Will Baptist Church in Johnsburg in 1838. The First Baptist Church is said to have been started in North Creek in the same year by the famous circuit rider, Rev. Josiah Weatherby, and a building was erected on the present site.

In 1850 the original Free Will Baptist Church was erected on the present site at a cost of \$2,000. The existing church was a reconstruction of the old church and was done mainly through the efforts of Miss Melissa Persons, the common law wife of Jones Ordway, who at his death inherited considerable money. She built the home that is occupied by the order of the Sisters of Mercy of the Albany Diocese who do such an amazing job in many of the parishes, giving religious instruction. Melissa lies buried in an ornate mausoleum in the Union Cemetery at North Creek. The Baptist Church that Melissa helped to rebuild has lovely wood paneling and all of the windows in the main part of the church are beautiful stained glass windows.

---

**SOURCES:**

Miss Clara Waldron, Belva Stoxton, Mrs. H. V. Kenyon, Gladys Monroe.

---

### St. James Church, North Creek

The St. James Roman Catholic Church of North Creek was founded in 1875 by the Rev. J. A. Kelly. He was a missionary priest, close friend of William West Durant, the first builder of artistic camps in the Adirondacks, and was responsible for the start of several Catholic Churches in the North Creek area. The first church was built in the parish cemetery. It burned in 1916 and the present church was built in 1917, during the regime of the Rev. Patrick A. Crowe.

---

### North Creek M. E. Church

The North Creek M. E. Church was built in 1879 at a cost of \$2500.00 and the two churches of North River and North Creek were the same charge and had the same minister for several years. The minutes of the present church start with the year of 1887, with J. W. Eaton as presiding elder. The early meetings were held in the schoolhouse. Among the early members and donors to the church were the following: Roger F., Foster L. and Florence L. Haviland, Mrs. Cheseldar Morse, Mrs. John Reed, Mr. and Mrs. T. J. Converse, the Martine family, Mr. and Mrs. F. C. Carter and Mrs. L. Blanche Somerville.

---

**SOURCES:**

Mr. and Mrs. Lou Little.  
Mrs. Ruth Braley.

## THE ADIRONDACK MUSEUM

### Blue Mountain Lake

The Adirondack Museum is a collection of several Profiles that go to make up this Adirondack Heritage. The Museum stands on the site of the Old Blue Mountain House, on the side of Blue Mountain at an elevation of 2,000 feet and two hundred feet above the lake. The view from the Museum is considered one of the outstanding views in the Adirondacks—where one sees lakes, mountains and sky in one breathtaking panorama.

The first Profile or personality is that of Tyler Merwin who came to the Adirondacks, a farm boy from New England. His father had purchased a tract of land for lumbering and Tyler was sent to learn lumbering. He secured his experience first in the lumber mills at Glens Falls in 1874 and then came on to Blue Mountain Lake. He erected the proverbial log buildings to house the workmen, a barn and a mill further down the road.

In the summer of the first year he had some uninvited guests — Governor Vincent Coffin of Connecticut, and his son, Seward, a boy of ten years of age. The Governor had been sent by his doctor to the Adirondacks for a rest cure. They came in by way of Newcomb to Long Lake and thence by guide boat and through the woods to Blue Mountain Lake. Here they found the logging camp on the side of Blue Mountain and fell in love with the place as many thousands have done over the years.

Governor Coffin talked the unwilling Tyler Merwin into a deal where they could sleep in the haymow in the log barn for the night and have something to eat—trout and venison were plentiful. The next morning the persuasive Governor talked Tyler Merwin into a deal to furnish him with lumber to erect a small cabin—this was on the site of the residence of the director, Dr. Bruce Inverarity. They stayed the summer and enjoyed the abundant trout fishing in the lake. They were the first paying guests and this was the start of the Blue Mountain House. This ready cash from summer guests was a great help.

In 1876, Mr. Merwin had erected in the fall a new log house of two stories, overlooking the lake, the home for his bride. The building was not finished by late fall and they had to stay in the original log buildings. In January of the next year, fire broke out and destroyed the first buildings and they had to move into the unfinished log house (still standing) with the temperature 20 degrees below zero. Other buildings were erected in the spring, and Tyler Merwin had a flourishing hotel business — board and room at \$10.00 per week. Business had so grown with the advent of other hotels such as "Holland's" that he built the real Blue Mountain House on the site of the present museum.





*Blue Mountain House in 1874*

He ran this unusual place—where one could not buy cigarettes or post cards and stamps on Sunday and did a land office business with the excursions that came by railroad and steamer to Blue Mountain Lake on Sundays. He served a famous Turkey Dinner for \$1.00. Mr. Merwin carried on this business until 1935 when he sold the property to William L. Wessels, the author, who renovated the place and made it into a first class hotel with a noted cuisine.

The Wessels developed this hotel into a business success with Mrs. Wessels as the gracious hostess and where hospitality was the trademark. During the years of 1935-1954, until the hotel was sold to the Adirondack Historical Association in 1954, the place was a rendezvous for many famous dinners to Old-Timers. Mr. Wessels had developed a hobby, prior to coming to Blue Mountain Lake, the collection of old prints of guides, old hotels and other Adirondack lore. He tramped each fall over the different areas of the Adirondacks, climbed the higher peaks and made a wide acquaintance of many people. He was struck with the idea that the material of the old days was fast disappearing so he conceived the idea of the organization of an Adirondack Historical Association.

A group was formed of persons from different parts of the Adirondacks and with the help of Thomas Woods, noted historian of his day and attorney of Albany, and with the assistance of Dr. Albert Corey, State Historian, the Adirondack Historical Association was born at the Blue Mountain House and Mr. Wessels served as its president for some years. Land was purchased in the village of Blue Mountain Lake and plans were drawn for a Museum. World War II and the Korean War ensued and interrupted the program of raising funds, and the museum plans lay dormant. Mr. Wessels had offered free land for the Museum on the property of the Blue Mountain House but this was considered at that time unwise.



Mr. Wessels retired from the hotel business in 1954 and Mr. Harold K. Hochschild succeeded Mr. Wessels as president of the Adirondack Historical Association. The Association then decided to purchase the Blue Mountain House property from Mr. Wessels and the building of the Museum was begun in the spring of 1955.

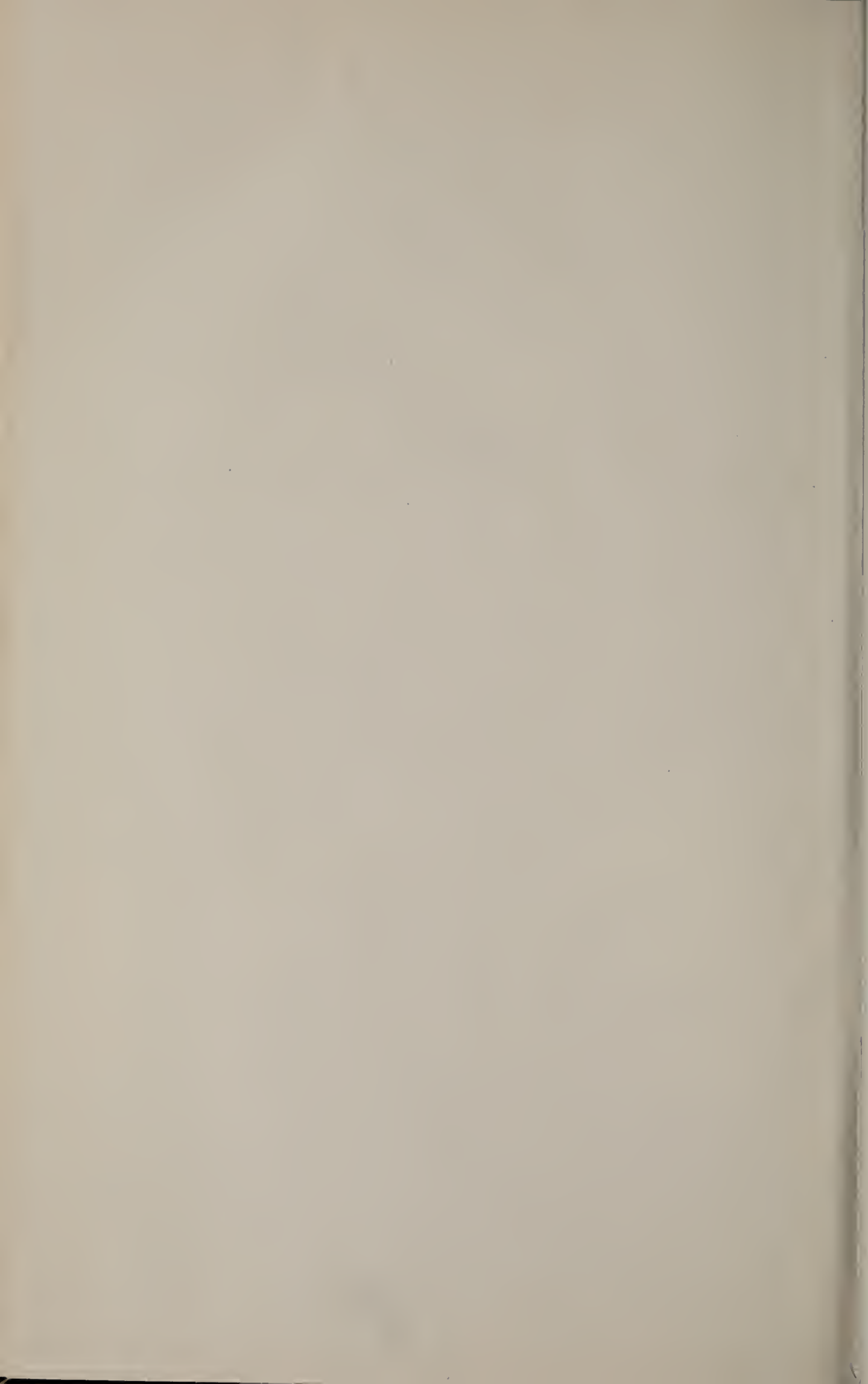
The Hochschilds, under the able leadership of Mr. Harold K. Hochschild and Dr. Bruce Inverarity, the chosen director, have done a marvelous work in the erection of the Adirondack Museum with its several buildings and provided the Adirondacks as a whole, the proper repository for the collections of items that belong to the Adirondack Heritage. Here one will find the famous Railroad Engine and Car that formerly crossed the Marion River Carry, given by Mr. Herbert Birrell, one of the original founders and directors; the unsurpassed collection of guide boats, built by master craftsmen of the Adirondacks (including the special boat that Governor Coffin had built by Rushmore of Canton); a Research Library that is complete in every detail with every known book ever published on the Adirondacks; the original Log Building (Blue Mountain House); prints of the old days and paintings by early Adirondack artists; the early speedboats and one of the early private palace cars. Space does not permit to tell the story in full about this great Museum; one must visit it to appreciate its value. It is open daily June 15th to October 15th.

*An Early Adirondack Camping Scene* 







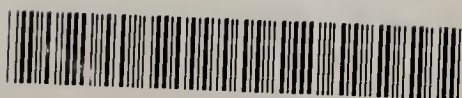








7/29/2011  
G 235798 5 43 00



HF GROUP - IN

